

顾漫 作品
GUMAN WORKS

豪华典藏版

微微一笑很倾城

豪华
典藏版

如果，我知道有一天我会这么爱你
我一定对你一见钟情

河北出版传媒集团
花山文艺出版社



肖奈
ID: 一笑奈何

神游八极气自逸 冰壶玉斗看又高

微微一笑很倾城



贝微微
ID: 芦苇微微

欲将轻骑逐 大雪满弓刀

微微一笑很倾城



郝眉
ID: 莫扎他

潇洒美少年 脱剑凌霄然

微微一笑很倾城



?
ID: 手可摘星辰

十步杀一人 千里不留行

微微一笑很倾城



薛杉杉
ID: 打完boss好睡觉

出师未捷身先死 长使英雄泪满襟

微微一笑很倾城



封腾
ID: 每次老婆都躺尸

满堂花醉三千客 一剑霜寒十四州

微微一笑很倾城

Mo Zha Ta: Real name- Hao Mei. Due to the fact it sounds the same as “Very Beautiful”, his nickname is *Meiren shixiong*, or *Hao Meishixiong*. He was Xiao Nai’s dormmate, a member of the CompSci basketball team, an employee at Zhi Yi Technologies, and one of the three *Da Shen* of programming.

KO: His real name is unknown. He is a famous black hat hacker. Currently an employee of Zhi Yi Technologies and is also one of the three *Da Shen* of programming.

Yu Gong Pa Shan: His real name is Yu Ban Shan. Xiao Nai’s dormmate, a member of CompSci’s basketball team and an employee at Zhi Yi Technologies.

Bei Wei Wei: *Da Shen* Xiao Nai’s wife, a noted flower at UA. Her favourite game is 《Dreams of Jianghu》

Xiao Nai: Wei Wei’s husband. Noted “grass” of UA. [1] All around genius. He already founded a company called “Zhi Yi Technologies” when he was in university and, together with Feng Teng Corporation, started to develop 《Dreams of Jianghu 2》. In the outtakes, he is called *laosan*.

Chapter 1 Dumped

“Wei Wei, come to the Isle of Forgetfulness[1]. Let’s get divorced.”

Bei Wei Wei came online, just to see her in-game “husband” Zhen Shui Wu Xiang (真水无香: Real Water has No Scent) send her this kind of message. Wei Wei couldn’t help but be a little flabbergasted. No way. The dormitory’s broadband was only broken for half a month, only about ten days’ worth of effort, the “feelings” had changed?

Wei Wei replied after a long hesitation: “Why?”

Zhen Shui Wu Xiang: “Sorry, Wei Wei. Don’t ask for the reason. I’ll give you this set of Immortals equipment as compensation.” [2]

He’s giving her alimony? Wei Wei felt a bit depressed. “No, thanks.”

Marriage in games should never be considered real. Originally, when she and Zhen Shui Wu Xiang got married, it was for a quest. Some quests required married partners in order to complete, so the single members in the sect got married. Zhen Shui Wu Xiang at the time had messaged asking Wei Wei to marry him, Wei Wei had agreed after a bit of thought.

They had been married for more than half a year, but Wei Wei had never sappily called him “husband” or any other nicknames. She had always called Zhen Shui by his name, but after such a long partnership and mutual reliance, she thought that a little bit of platonic camaraderie had developed.

But since it’s just a game

Wei Wei messaged back: “I’ll be right there”

Wei Wei’s avatar in the game, “Lu Wei Wei Wei”, got on the horse and headed for the Isle of Forgetfulness.

“Lu Wei Wei Wei” was a female xia dressed entirely in crimson. [3]

The game Wei Wei played was called “Dreams of JiangHu” which was one of the hottest wuxia games. This game didn’t have any outstanding characteristics except that it had very good graphics, lots of different avatars. Each gender has 18 different avatar choices. Wei Wei’s red-clad female xia was not very popular, not because the avatar was not beautiful, but because her weapon was a very large knife.

A gigantic knife, compared to an elegant jade flute, dancing white silk ribbons, a clean and flexible sword, or an Emei dagger, definitely did not have any sort of beauty or femininity. So many of the girls did not choose this avatar. But Wei Wei liked her avatar. She felt it was very bold and it fit her self-image very well.

Once she got to the Isle of Forgetfulness, the two drank the Water of Forgetfulness. The system announced: “Lu Wei Wei Wei” and “Zhen Shui Wu Xiang” due to incompatibility of feelings, have announced their divorce. From now on, the two shall not have anything to do with each other.

Wei Wei clicked cancel and refused the offer of Immortals equipment. She sent a smiley-face in return and her crimson-clad avatar boldly walked away.

On the second day, when Wei Wei came only after finishing lunch, one of her closer female friends in the sect, Lei Shen Ni Ni (雷神妮妮: Lightning God Girl), sent over a message: “Wei Wei, what happened? You got divorced? I heard that Zhen Shui is getting married at eight today to Xiao Yu Yao Yao!” (小雨妖妖: Little Rain Demoness)

Wei Wei: “... ..”

Lei Shen Ni Ni: “Really divorced?”

Wei Wei: “Yes.”

Lei Shen Ni Ni: “Such a pity, Zhen Shui is not a bad catch. Who would’ve thought he would be blinded by beauty. But that Xiao Yu Yao Yao is really a beauty.”

Ni Ni’s remark wasn’t for the avatar, but for Xiao Yu Yao Yao’s real-

life beauty. Three months ago, the game company hosted a one-time real life beauty pageant for players. The three most popular players would be awarded high level equipment. Xiao Yu Yao Yao, on the basis of a few photographs, a video and her high popularity, came first. Her win created a sensation on Wei Wei's gaming server. Xiao Yu Yao Yao became the new target of that crowd of perverts.

Her "ex" suddenly getting flash-married to another woman, even though Wei Wei only had a platonic camaraderie with him, couldn't help but feel her feel a little bit gloomy. She slammed her head against the desk (she always did this when depressed), and yelled: "Who does this type of thing, marrying for beauty !!!"

Wei Wei's words were not yelled in the game, but in her dormitory, causing her to be hit with a pillow.

"Bei Wei Wei! Such a renowned beauty such as you yelling like this, the rest of us can't live anymore."

Yes, Wei Wei was beautiful, and in fact was very beautiful. But beauty comes in many forms. There is the elegant kind, the intelligent kind, the sweet kind, the warm kind, the virtuous kind

But there was also Wei Wei's kind – the flower vase

Even though Wei Wei was a good student, studying hard every day, yet

A beautiful face, a forever alluring pair of eyes, eternally red lips, and a hot body. Even if Bei Wei Wei was wearing her university's tasteless uniform out, nobody would believe that she was a famous university's student.

Wei Wei, remember the woe of her lifetime, continued hitting her head on the desk.

On the computer, Lei Shen Ni Ni continued to gossip: "Before, the rumour was that Xiao Yu Yao Yao wanted to get married to somebody with higher levels. Didn't think that she would get together with Zhen Shui. But recently, she's been seen levelling up with Zhen Shui."

So it was during the time she wasn't there that they developed an

“affair”. Wei Wei sent out a black and enraged emoticon.

“But it can’t be all be blamed on Zhen Shui. Wei Wei, really”

“Really what?” Wei Wei finished hitting the desk, grabbed a mug of tea and started typing with one hand.

“Really You are so powerful, PK ranking at number six, has never asked men for equipment. People think that you are really a renyao!”

“Puh!” Wei Wei sprayed water all over her monitor.

Notes

1. 忘情島:Literal Translation would be the Isle of Emotional/Romantic love forgetfulness
2. 仙(xian) can also translate to deity/god
3. 芦苇微微: 芦苇is reeds, 微微comes from her name, so you could call her Reed Wei Wei
4. 人妖(renyao): 人(person/human)妖(demon), means a male who plays using a female avatar, sort of like a transvestite in where a man (of biological gender) dresses in feminine clothes (dresses, skirts, long hair, makeup....)

Chapter 2 “Groom Kidnapping?”



Eight o'clock at night on the dot.

The red-clad female xia stood confidently with her large knife on Chang'an's Zhu Que Bridge. [1]

This was the place that all marriage sedans must travel through.

<> marriage ceremonies could be very grand or very simple. Wei Wei and Zhen Shui's ceremony was very simple, just a simple trip to the Temple of the Elder of the Moon. At that time, everybody was poor, and since it was for a quest, there wasn't a need to make it so meaningful.

But today's ceremony between Zhen Shui and Xiao Yu Yao Yao was definitely very grand.

There were hundreds of flower wreaths on the streets, people playing gongs before the sedan that was carried by eight people, the highest grade of food at the entirely reserved restaurant-tower, not to mention everybody at the wedding banquet would receive a red pocket with 888 gold.

There were already rumours about this wedding, as Xiao Yu Yao Yao's reputation was there and Zhen Shui was not entirely unknown either. Many were shocked at this wedding and so the players came to gape at the ceremony.

On Zhe Que Bridge, the female xia stood motionlessly, her shadow thin and expression somber.

At this moment, the world channel had exploded.

{World} [Hua Chui Hua Yu]: Everybody look, I see Zhen Shui Wu Xiang's ex-wife on Zhu Que Bridge!

{World} [E Ai Ni]: Yup, I can see her.

{World} [Shang Xin Qiao Xia Chun Bo Lu]: Me too. *sigh* I feel her figure is so sad. We always only see the joy of the new, we never see the grief of the old.

{World} [O He He]: Kao. There's slang again. I really hate internet slang.

{World} [©olo©]: I saw her earlier and now I'm standing right beside her. Ooh, today's going to be exciting! I feel she's going to kidnap the groom.

{World} [Yi Jian Jui Zhou Han]: I support Lu Wei Wei Wei marriage by capture!!! Xiao Yu Yao Yao belongs to me!!!

{World} [O He He]:

After that, the opposing side came out.

{World} [anny]: Even though Xiao Yu Yao Yao is beautiful, I still have to say, she did not do this properly. Stealing somebody's husband and bragging about it, isn't she afraid of karma?

{World} [Pi Li Jiao Wa] : Yeah. Lu Wei Wei Wei is a pretty good person, very loyal.

{World} [Shang Xin Qiao Xia Chun Bo Lu]: Look at Lu Wei, she's so sad she can't speak a word.

{World} [Dai Cao 520]: The other woman such a pretty woman there's no need

{World} [Xiao Yu Yao Yao Bu Yao Lian 108] [2]Hehe, she's displaying her skills at stealing somebody else's husband. Xiao Yu Yao Yao is shameless shameless shameless shameless shameless shameless ㄣ%%ㄣ※x.....(the swearing was censored by the system)

This "Xiao Yu Yao Yao Bu Yao Lian 108" was Xiao Yu Yao Yao's sworn archenemy. Nobody knew why there was such enmity. For no reason, the player will come out and swear at her. According to rumors, he was killed many times, but with each death, he got more bold. Every time after being deleted, he would register again. The

number after his name was supposedly the number of times he was deleted.

At the sight of this person, Xiao Yu Yao Yao's close friends couldn't resist joining in.

{World} [Xiao Yu Fei Fei]: You shameless person, shut your mouth! Whose saying Yao Yao is the other woman? Don't think so highly of yourself, you aren't qualified to label Yao Yao the other woman !!!

{World} [Xiao Yu Qing Qing]: If somebody wants to kidnap the groom, let them try. Don't think you are invincible if you are on the PK charts. Our Xiao Yu Family is all here, we're just afraid nobody will try.

{World} [wsn]: Women that are on the PK charts must be monsters, Zhen Shui's choice isn't wrong.

Due to the chatter on the world channel, everyone started to head to Zhu Que Bridge.

Bei Wei Wei came out of the washroom and found such a scene. Her red-clad xia was standing in the middle of a huge crowd but there was an empty circle around her, standing in the very middle.

Then the speech bubbles continuously came out from the surrounding players, the most frequent being "Support Lu Wei Wei Wei groom kidnapping! Support Lu Wei Wei Wei groom kidnapping! Support Lu Wei Wei Wei groom kidnapping! Support Lu Wei Wei Wei groom kidnapping! Support Lu Wei Wei Wei groom kidnapping! Support Lu Wei Wei Wei groom kidnapping! Support Lu Wei Wei Wei groom kidnapping! Support Lu Wei Wei Wei groom kidnapping! Support Lu Wei Wei Wei groom kidnapping! Support Lu Wei Wei Wei groom kidnapping!" Wei Wei was struck dumb.

She just got on to the game, went to Zhu Que Bridge and then left to go to the washroom. It couldn't have been five minutes. What could have happened?

Groom kidnapping?

Yes, the game did allow kidnapping of a spouse, but there were several requirements. First, there was a large fee that had to be

paid to the system. Secondly, there had to be three continuous wins in 3 PK matches and lastly, the person has to agree to be kidnapped and consequently to the marriage. . . if the person didn't agree, the kidnap would be considered a failure. So except for those who were seriously infatuated, only brain-dead players would try to kidnap somebody at their wedding.

What did she do that would make everybody think that she was going to attempt kidnapping?

Wei Wei looked on with a face full of despair, pondering that if she suddenly decided to escape, would the gossiping crowd think that she was heartbroken?

As Wei Wei struggled over whether to leave or not, her friends list was bouncing, full of friends asking her what was going on. Wei Wei didn't reply to any of them, deleting every message. The sect channel was also full of discussion, the majority of the males siding with Zhen Shui and the majority of the females siding with Wei Wei. There were also some that were trying to tell Wei Wei not to take it so hard, since everybody was from the same clan, and not do anything too damaging.

The chat box started bouncing again. When Wei Wei open it, the sender was Zhen Shui Wu Xiang. He seemed to be enraged, and the tone of the message wasn't polite at all. "What is it, weren't you so cool with this yesterday? And I tried to repay you, it was you that didn't accept."

Wei Wei wanted to weep but could squeeze out any tears. She typed back powerlessly: "Friend, I only came to look"

Notes

1. 朱雀桥: Zhu Que Bridge, Zhu Que is a mythical bird, red in color. One of the four Legendary Beasts in Chinese mythology, usually separate from the Phoenix
2. 小雨妖妖不要脸: 小雨妖妖(Xiao Yu Yao Yao)不要脸 (is shameless)

Chapter 3 “A Marriage Proposal”

Wei Wei stood awkwardly. Escaping wasn't very brave, but standing here made her seem like a kidnapper. So Wei Wei thought quickly, lifted up her clothes, and sat down.

When players in Dreams of Jiang Hu sat down, it could be to rest, to meditate and practice neigong [1]or, like what Wei Wei was doing right now, to set up a stall and sell things.

When Wei Wei displayed the stall name – “Cheap medicine for sale”, the surrounding players couldn't resist but hei xian.[2] Wei Wei quickly typed out her advertising slogan: “Look here, look here. New medicine from a levelled-out pharmacist,[3] 20% off!”

The moment the sentence appeared, all the players who had been around to look at the excitement started rioting.

She must be joking! Medicine from a levelled-out pharmacist isn't ever sold at NPC stores. They rarely occur through monster drops. This was one of the kinds of good where there is demand but no supply. Even though the local server had a few levelled-out pharmacists, they only ever sold to their sect, and rarely did they ever sell their medicine to the general public. Now there is cheap high-level medicine for sale! The players around Zhu Que Bridge became excited and instantaneously rushed forward to drown the red-clothed figure.

The marriage sedan came, and the marriage sedan left at flying speed.

Curiously, the marriage sedan which had been moving at turtle speed as it approached the bridge sped up suddenly as it went over Zhu Que Bridge and in a moment, disappeared over the horizon.

Wei Wei's medicine only took moments to sell out and the players, after realizing there was nothing exciting going on, left. The bridge, which only become popular where there was a wedding procession, resumed its habitual quietness.

Wei Wei took down her booth and prepared to leave when she suddenly saw that someone at the end of the bridge was calling her.

“Lu Wei Wei Wei.”

Wei Wei looked over at the player.

Beside the river shore, there was a willow tree. That person just stood there, underneath the branches swaying due to the gentle wind. The white-clothed man sat underneath the willow tree holding a guxin,[4] his floating sleeves adding an aura of otherworldliness.

Wei Wei stared with her eyes wide open in shock.

Wei Wei’s shock wasn’t due to the fact that the white-clothed man looked very handsome. Of course, he looked very handsome, but the white-clothed musician avatar wasn’t all that rare in the game, so after a while, everybody became immune.

Her shock was because of the player’s name.

Yi Xiao Nai He. [5]

The server’s number one player Yi Xiao Nai He.

In this game, when a person is labelled the number one player, it isn’t just because their level is high. He must have great equipment, must be strong at PK, must be precise in his control and most importantly, must be rich.

So when Lu Wei Wei Wei met Yi Xiao Ne He for the first time, one of her eyes uncontrollably turned to hearts while the other sprouted money signs.

Da Shen-a![6]

Idol-a!

Rich Person-a!

Wei Wei ran down the bridge and sent a smiley face: “Nai He Xiong, I’ve long looked forward to meet you, you called?”[7]

Yi Xiao Nai He gave an “en” and then a system pop-up appeared: Yi

Xiao Nai He wants to be friends.

Wei Wei hurriedly clicked yes and reciprocated with her own request. It was hard to become friends with Yi Xiao Nai He. Most of the top players usually shut down their friend requests year round. When Wei Wei added too many people sometimes, she would also shut down.

Yi Xiao Nai He sent a message over after a moment: “How do you feel about that wedding?”

Wei Wei jiong. Did Da Shen also come to gossip? Wei Wei replied diplomatically: “Very large.”

Yi Xiao Nai He: “Do you want a bigger wedding?”

Wei Wei short-circuited

Yi Xiao Nai He: “ Get married to me.”

Wei Wei felt that it was very fortunate that she wasn't drinking water today. Otherwise, her monitor would have been sprayed again. Wei Wei cautiously moved the tea cup next to her hand a bit further away and looked back to the screen.

On the screen, Yi Xiao Nai He's avatar still stood quietly under the willow tree with ease and elegance. Wei Wei stared for a few moments and sent over: “Da Shen Did your number get stolen? = =” [8]

Yi Xiao Nai He apparently did not share Wei Wei's sense of humour, and sent a hard to come by “silent” expression: “You probably haven't seen the latest news from the game website, the one about the husband-and-wife PK tournament.”

Wei Wei: “Wait, I'll go look.”

Wei Wei opened the main game website and saw “Couples PK tournament” in big words on top of the main page. Scrolling quickly, she got a general understanding. Couples PK tournament, true to the name, was a tournament with couples fighting as a team. The participating couples first competed in their own server and the top

three couples would receive prizes. After that, the top couple in each server would compete with other top couples from other servers. The top three from those fights would receive super prizes. The top prize was enough to make the already rich Wei Wei drool.

Wei Wei: “You want to get married to me for this PK tournament?”

Yi Xiao Nai He; “En.”

Wei Wei: “*sweats*, why me?”

Yi Xiao Nai He apparently does not waste words “You are the only female player in the top ten PK rankings.”

Wei Wei was somewhat persuaded. Mr. Nai He was very strong: number one on the PK rankings; number one on the wealth rankings; and his weapons and pet were all god level. If they teamed up, there was at least a 50% chance they would be first on their server. But her first wedding had already been for a quest, was her second to be for a PK tournament?

Wei Wei couldn't help but hei xian.

But coming back to the main issue, if it wasn't for a quest and wasn't for a PK tournament, why would she ever want to get married to a stranger? And the prizes were so good

Wei Wei clenched her fist: “Let's get married!”[9]

Since the decision has been made, Wei Wei felt very free, “Let's go, we'll make a team and head for Yue Lao's.”[10]

“Wait.”

“What?” Could it be that she answered too easily and Mr. Nai He just got scared off. — —

But things were not what Wei Wei thought they were as Yi Xiao Nai He said: “I need to prepare for a bit, three days later, 8 o'clock.”

Wei Wei blanked, and then quickly typed: “Prepare what?”

“The wedding.”

Wei Wei: “Just an acknowledgement ceremony is good enough. We are just getting married for the tournament, there’s no need to make it too big.”

Yi Xiao Nai He: “That won’t do. *My* wedding cannot be just a regular one.” [11]

Wei Wei: “... ..”

Notes

1. 内功: probably most people who have watched wuxia know this but it is cultivating inner energies so the people is more fit and can perform inhuman feats.
2. 黑线(Black line): originated in manga, used when people see something ridiculous/weird or when they are in a depression. It is usually easy to tell which meaning applies depending on the context.
3. 药师: the literal definition is pharmacist. In the QQ MMPORG, the 药师 is more like a cleric/priest but in *Dreams of Jianghu*, Wei Wei never directly heals anyone but does go and search for herbs, so pharmacist (as someone who makes medicine) fits better
4. 古琴: stringed instrument similar to the guzheng. Usually 5-7 strings. Some people translate it to a Chinese lute.
5. 一笑奈何: 一笑(smile)奈何(Cope With) is the literal meaning. A/N: However, the name makes more sense if the words are arranged differently but that comes later in the story. At the moment, you can see just how lazy Gu Man was in creating her novel titles and how she makes it seamless. 微微一笑(很倾城)
6. 大神: usually used to refer/speak to famous people by their fans. Literally Big God.
7. 久仰了: honorific, the meaning is literally “I have admired you for a very long time.” Backhanded compliment saying that the person is famous and known by the speaker. Used to meet somebody who is usually higher in social status.
8. Most games in China are through QQ centralizes many other services and people are identified with a number. Obviously, stealing numbers is a very profitable business sometimes.
9. The term originally used was 一咬牙 which literally means clenching teeth. Usually, the term implies that a decision is made by somebody, and there is a

degree of risk. Personally, I feel this descriptor is used when the person makes a very hard decision and there is an element of viciousness in how they carry out the decision. Clenching the fist is a bit more universally understood than grinding your teeth which is what you do when angry.

10. 月老: Shortened form of the Elder in the Moon, one responsible for weddings
11. Here what is said is 我一笑奈何 which means I Yi Xiao Nai He. He sort of refers to himself in third person It was used to emphasize how "important" Yi Xiao Nai He was. A/N: He's pretty arrogant, isn't he?

Chapter 4 “Before the Wedding”

Since they have decided to get married, then they are now acquaintances.

Hm, something about the logic here seems a bit strange

So in the following two days, Wei Wei spent all her time hanging out with Yi Xiao Nai He and joined his usual team. Nai He's team was composed entirely of top players. Wei Wei had even PK'd with two of them before, but her knowledge only extended to familiarity with their IDs.

The first time Wei Wei met them happened like this.

Hou Zi Jiu[1]: “Hoho, new person.”

Yu Gong Pa Shan [2] : “Nai He, whose this mei mei?”[3]

Yi Xiao Nai He: “My fiancée.”

He said it so naturally that Wei Wei couldn't help but hexian. She typed out a smiley face: “Hi everybody ^_^”

Mo Zha Ta[4]: “Wa, san sao.”[5]

Yu Gong Pa Shan : “Kao, the eternal bachelor is getting married.”
[6]

Everyone started teasing and congratulating until somebody suddenly said: “San sao's id is a bit familiar.”

“

“Since you said so, I feel it too. Did san sao ever place in the rankings?”

The simple-minded and quick-mouthed Hou Zi Jiu said: “I remember now, Lu Wei Wei Wei, isn't that Zhen Shui Wu Xiang's ex-wife?”

The team suddenly quieted and the mood became strange. Wei Wei nearly said that they were getting married for the PK tournament when Yi Xiao Nai He steadily typed out a line of characters: “En, You

guys' san sao married someone terrible, but you should not discriminate against her.”

Wei Wei choked on her chips.

In this moment, Wei Wei had a revelation. When doing quests or fighting monsters together with Nai He, one should never eat or drink, because he may say something so astonishing, if she doesn't choke, she will definitely spray her monitor.

Fighting bosses and doing quests with this group of people was, with no doubt, very relaxing and satisfying. First of all, everybody cooperated, and then there is the fact that the success rate was high. Before, when Wei Wei and players from her sect formed teams to fight bosses, they took a very long time. Now, it only takes a short while to get it done. Of course, when it comes to fighting, Nai He Da Shen must be mentioned. His occupation was a musician. Musicians, in 《Dreams of Jianghu》 existed in a bit of a limbo state. While they could do everything, their attacks weren't as strong as warriors, support and healing wasn't as good as the specialized occupations. In conclusion, musicians was a useless jack-of-all-trades.

But Nai He Da Shen is a unique case.

Nai He Da Shen's healing was just as good as any other healer, and his control was fast and positioning was precise. The teams didn't have to worry about support or having to protect him. Once, when a boss was almost dead, Yi Xiao Nai He, who had for the entire time acted as a medic, pulled a sword out from his gu qin, released his one and only attack “Sword within the qin” piercing the boss's fatal spot. The boss's head sprouted big red letters before collapsing to the ground.

“Sword within the qin” is the only somewhat acceptable attack technique that minstrels could utilize. Wei Wei had seen it multiple times before, but never had seen such huge damage points. It almost matched hers. Wei Wei was so jealous she could cry. It must be because his equipment is too strong –a –a –a !

With this standard established, Wei Wei had no thoughts when she

finally met Yi Xiao Nai He's pet. [7]

Nai He's pet was a small white cat.

Wei Wei's pet was a strong and powerful tiger.

When a tiger couldn't win against a cat, Wei Wei couldn't muster any opinion up at all.

But Nai He, when he saw Wei Wei's pet and studied it for a very long time, said: "After we get married, our pets should also marry."

Pet marriage was another one of 《Dreams of Jianghu's》 features. After players got married and their pets were of the same species, then their pets could also marriage. The marriage would create a small technique, which activated, would allow the pets to procreate.

Wei Wei said: "But their species aren't the same."

Yi Xiao Nai He said: "This is a mutated baby tiger."

So this little cat is a tiger too. No wonder there were tiger stripes on the forehead. Wei Wei managed to gather up a little bit of her self respect. If a tiger lost to a tiger, then it's not as embarrassing.

"Okay, Okay. Let's get them married." Wei Wei was very cheerful. That little cat was immortals-level[8]. Her tiger was just a normal tiger she captured herself. Any way of thinking about it, her pet was marrying up. Wei Wei asked thoughtlessly: "Your tiger is female?"

"No, male."

"... .. My tiger is also male."

Wei Wei felt depressed. Obviously, immortals-level daughter-in-laws were not that easily found.

The wedding day was Saturday. On Saturday morning, Wei Wei went to the library as she did normally to self-study. Coming back to it, Wei Wei still put a lot of effort in her education. It wasn't possible not to put effort in. At this kind of school, in Computer Science this kind of faculty, which student didn't have a first grade brain? Getting left behind would result in beatings and humiliation.

Self study continued until four when Wei Wei could not sit still any longer. At five, she cleaned up and rushed for the cafeteria at lightning speed. After dinner, she came back to her dorms and logged on but Yi Xiao Nai He wasn't there. The other people's names were also dark so level-up maniac Wei Wei set out alone with her huge knife to stab monsters. Just when she was getting in the rhythm, her dorm mates came back.

Wei Wei's dorm was a quadruple. Other than Wei Wei herself, there also lived Xiao Ling, Si Si, and Er Xi who were also majoring in computer science. And the four of them were the only four girls in the year two Computer Science department.

"Wei Wei, stop playing. It's almost six, our faculty and Biochem are having a basketball game. Let's go together la~." Xiao Ling said as she changed her clothes

Wei Wei cut down monsters and shook her head: "You guys go, I have things today."

"Save it, what things do you have to do, it's just playing games. Let's go, Da Zhong said that Xiao Nai is coming today."

"Ah! Really? Xiao Nai!!" Si Si and Er Xi shouted together.

Wei Wei turned with stars in her eyes.

Even though Xiao Ling wanted this effect, but when she saw her dormmates like this, "I can't stand you guys. You are like rabid fangirls.[9] Look at Wei Wei, so steady."

Wei Wei hurriedly raised a hand: "Don't misjudge me, I'm also a fangirl."

In reality, the four girls in Wei Wei's dorm were the most un-rabid fangirls, but there were some people in the work, who made others realize that not being infatuated with them, at least for a moment, was not normal.

For example, Xiao Nai.

Xiao Nai of the Computer Science Faculty, one of the movers and shakers of A university. If UA had player rankings like in games, then Xiao Nai would be the definitive number 1. Disregarding the fact that

he was astonishingly talented at programming, and the glory at the ACM International Collegiate Programming Contest achieved by the university team for three years ever since he led them, he was also multitalented at the guzheng and wei chi (go) and represented the university to become the champion at swimming competitions. If that was not enough to make most feel inferior, he was also in possession of a great and elegant beauty. It was easy for people to admire him, whether they wanted to or not.

But fangirling was fangirling. The girls in the faculty were afraid to go up and connect with him. One factor was that he rarely came on campus, and so even though they were in the same department, the girls were not familiar with him. Another factor was that his standing was too high, and his manner was so proud and his expression had a hint of indifference that made others afraid of coming closer.

Wei Wei only rarely and, from far away, ever saw him. Once was when he was rejecting a girl from another faculty. That girl had stopped him and given him something similar to an envelope, probably a love letter. But rather than taking the letter, he didn't even glance at it once, didn't stop in his stride and just walked past.

Strangely, even though he seemed so proud, he was still popular with the male half of the population. The males of the CompSci Faculty were all very respectful of him. It was rumoured that he had registered and started a company very early on and many of the geni of the faculty had been lured to work there.

There were many others rumours about Xiao Nai, lots of which even came from the professors' side as his parents were history and archaeology professors. It was said that Xiao Nai's parents were virtuous, traditional and non-materialistic, and then a mutation occurred when it got to Xiao Nai who in middle school knew to partner-up with relatives to open internet cafes. At that time, computers were not very common and it had been the best time to do business as an internet café. There were also whispers of big gains from real estate and the stock market, but those were much more dubious.

As a little minor presence in the CompSci Faculty, Wei Wei was one

of Da Shen's idolizers. Many of the little pieces of software in her computer were Da Shen's idle compositions from many years ago. Da Shen was in year four this year, and after this year, it would be even harder to look at him. Wei Wei looked at the game, Yi Xiao Nai He's icon was still dark. She looked at the time, Five forty. She resolutely closed her computer and with her dormmates headed towards the basketball stadium.

When they got to the gymnasium, it was already noisy and crowded. Xiao Ling's boyfriend Da Zhong stood at the doorway to greet them and ushered them towards the reserved seats

Xiao Ling asked as they walked: "Da Zhong, where's Xiao Nai? Didn't you say he would be playing?"

Da Zhong was resentful: "Are you coming to see me play or to see Xiao-ge [10]play?"

Xiao Ling didn't care for him: "Of course we came for Xiao Nai, you don't have anything to look at."

The other three girls nodded their heads, Da Zhong nearly died from anger and stewed for a long while before saying: "Xiao-ge is not playing, we don't know if he's coming or not, it seemed like he had something unexpected come up."

The girls were very disappointed. If before there were 100 watts of light in their eyes, now there was only 10 watts left. But it was still okay, the atmosphere in the gymnasium uplifted their spirits quickly.

While waiting for the game to begin, a tall male wearing a CompSci Basketball team jersey came in front of them. More specifically, he walked in front of Wei Wei. He had his head down, stammered and couldn't speak, and his ears were red.

Xiao Ling and the others had three word in their mind "It's started again!"

As expected, after an awkward pause, the tall and extroverted boy stammered: "Wei Wei shijie, [11] if we win, can I invite you to dinner?"

Wei Wei held a cool expression on her face and asked: “Will you lose?”

“Of course not!” The boy excitedly raised his head.

“Then play hard!” Wei Wei expressed the kind of smile elders gave to those younger and very patronizingly encouraged the young shidi.

“En! Shijie! I will definitely win!”

The little shidi seemed to have received a boost and went onto the floor to warm up with a basketball.

“”

“”

“”

The above were Xiao Ling, Er Xi, and Si Si’s thoughts.

Er Xi said: “This little shidi is very gullible.”

Si Si wasn’t surprised: “I really hate this type of children, using winning to threaten people. If Wei Wei refused, he might even blame the loss on Wei Wei.”

Xiao Ling: “Our Wei Wei’s rejection techniques are getting better and better!”

Wei Wei exulted, and mock-modestly said: “ You flatter me. When the numbers add up, lots of occasions to practice.”

What followed was a certain beating. She was the classical example of itching for one.

Notes

1. 猴子酒 (Hou Zi Jiu): literally meaning “monkey wine”.
2. 愚公爬山 (Yu Gong Pa Shan): literally “Foolish/Stupid man climbing a mountain”; a perversion of a famous Chinese idiom 愚公移山 which refers to a famous folk tale of a “Foolish old man moving mountain”, somewhat similar to Sisyphus who also performed what looks to be an unending task.

3. In the original text, this was mm, which stands for mei mei in internet slang. Mei mei means sister but in slang is used to refer to any female, who should be younger than the speaker.
4. 莫扎他 (Mo Zha Ta): the name is similar to莫扎特 (Mozart in Chinese – Mo Zha Te). It literally means “Do no prick/poke him”.
5. 三嫂(san sao): literally “third sister-in-law”. In China, when men are good friends, they become “brothers” so they refer to the wives as “__sao” depending on the ranking. Here, Nai He is implied to be third in their group so Wei Wei is “san (third) sao”
6. This meaning of this sentence is hard to translate properly. First, kao is a swear word. Then, Nai He is described as 万年光棍 which is “ten thousand years naked stick” which is a lot more rude and doesn’t flow properly. But this way, the crudeness doesn’t get through as well.
7. The wording used isn’t pet (宠物) but 宝宝 which also can be a synonym for a baby.
8. 神兽级: legendary or immortal beast/monster. Immortal is the one I’m sticking with because it can be used also with weapons, as legendary can also be传说 while usually isn’t applied to weapons.
9. The original phrase was 花痴, literally being infatuated/obsessed with somebody of the opposite gender, usually in regard to their physical beauty
10. Xiao-ge: The surname of Xiao Nai and the suffix ge which means older brother. Men refer to each other in an order of seniority using ge (older brother) and di (younger brother)
11. 师姐 (shijie): used to refer to a female older than the speaker, from the same teacher/department/school.

Chapter 5 “A Magnificent Wedding”

At the end, it was the CompSci Faculty that won and officially entered into the Top Four of the University for the semifinals. The people were still happy though Xiao Nai never came and so the females could not help but feel disappointed.

Wei Wei quickly left for the dorm right after the game ended and opened the game. In her friends lists, Yi Xiao Nai He's icon was lit up. Wei Wei sent a message to him: “Terribly sorry that I'm late”

Yi Xiao Nai He: “No problem, come to the Moon Temple.”

Wei Wei quickly rode her horse to the Moon Temple and was shocked by the sea of people in front of the temple. Thankfully, there were not many inside the temple, just some standing and talking.

Wei Wei walked over to Yi Xiao Nai He's said: “Why is there so many people?”

Wei Wei didn't call for any of her own friends. First, she didn't take this that seriously. Second, she was embarrassed by the quickness of this second wedding.

Yi Xiao Nai He said: “You ask them.”

Wei Wei looked at the others, one of them called Ji Shi Yu said: “Hei hei. Congrats, congrats. I called all the idle people in my sect to come over. Later, when they are all riding after the carriage, it would look very spectacular.”

”

Another also said: “Our sect also came.”

Ji Shi Yu said: “Everybody is waiting for Nai He's red packets [1], ha ha ha ha.”

Wei Wei sweated. Outside, there was hundreds of people. If

everybody got a red packet, Nai He probably will go bankrupt.

At this time, Wei Wei received a transaction request from Yi Xiao Nai He. In the trade window, there were several pieces of armour. It didn't even require a close look. Just from the light rays emitting from the pieces, it looked like at least immortal-level. Wei Wei was shocked: "This is?"

Yi Xiao Nai He concisely dropped a bomb: "Betrothal gift."

Wei Wei started to cry.

Is – is this the rumoured feeling of getting married to a rich guy?

It's, it's really just so satisfying.

But Wei Wei quickly cooled down her overheated mind and rejected the trade. These equipment were not cheap and she was shameless enough to freely take somebody else's things

Yi Xiao Nai He sent another message: "Accept them, you'll need them for future PK"

Oh, it was like that. Wei Wei thought and came up with an idea. She clicked accept, and then gave him her best piece of equipment, a speed-enhancing ring.

Yi Xiao Nai He sent over a question mark.

Wei Wei said: "Dowry."

At this side, Wei Wei was faintly blushing. In the last few day, she was used to the mocking from the people in the team and she could now give as good as she got. But her "dowry" and his "betrothal gift" were significantly unequal. Wei Wei embarrassedly added another sentence: "It's not enough, I'll make it up later."

Yi Xiao Nai He sent a smiley face: "Okay."

And then said: "It would have been fine if it had just been yourself."

Wei Wei continued to blush.

After the exchange of gifts, the two stood in front of the statue of the

Moon God. The system announced: Lu Wei Wei Wei and Yi Xiao Nai He have found mutual love and promise, at the temple of the Moon God, in this world and this lifetime to join together in body, and never leave each other, to forever be together.

The moment this announcement came though, the expected occurred and the World Channel exploded once again.

Wei Wei sat on the marriage sedan as it travelled through the streets and watched as the World Channel was rapidly refreshed. Because the bride didn't have to walk, Wei Wei had nothing to occupy her and so she took out a Level Six mock exam to do. [2]

All the people were, without exception, discussing the two weddings that occurred within the last three days. Some had good things, others were much more negative. There were even some that were mocking Yi Xiao Nai He for picking up Zhen Shui Wu Xiang's leftovers. Wei Wei disregarded all those but noted down that person's ID for later. She decided that every time she met that person, she will chop them down.

There were some amusing comparisons that players made.

World [Jia Ku Cha Ya Shui Hua] [3] :

Groom, Yi Xiao Nai He vs Zheng Shui Wu Xiang, Yi Xiao Nai He wins!

Bride, Lu Wei Wei Wei vs Xiao Yu Yao Yao, Xiao Yu Yao Yao wins!

Wedding spectacle, all that's needed to be known can be seen from the fireworks, Yi Xiao Nai He dominates!

Immediately, familiar people came up.

World [Yu Gong Pa Shan]: Who says Xiao Yu Yao Yao will win. Our san sao is much stronger than Xiao Yu Yao Yao. If you don't believe it, let's PK.

World [Hou Zi Jiu]: Come PK Come PK Come PK Come PK Come PK Come PK Come PK Come PK

Wei Wei laughed so hard she cramped.

The wedding procession was traditionally a slow one so Wei Wei absent-mindedly worked on the mock test and occasionally glanced at the game. Suddenly a passage came up on the World Channel.

World [Xue Hua Piao] [4]: I once saw Yi Xiao Nai He and Xiao Yu Yao Yao together.

World [Calimity 123] [5]: I saw them too, together fighting monsters. It wasn't that long ago, last week.

World [alexz]: If that's true, then isn't it Lu Wei Wei Wei was abandoned by Zhen Shui Wu Xiang, Yi Xiao Na He was abandoned by Xiao Yu Yao Yao and so the two of them with hurt hearts decided to create a family together?

World [Wa Lie] [6] : Then isn't Yi Xiao Nai He and Lu Wei Wei Wei a pair of revenge lovers?

Nai He and Xiao Yu Yao Yao knew each other? And had teamed up before?

Wei Wei unconsciously bit her ball-point pen.

Even though they were getting married for the PK tournament, but if both of her "husbands" had relationships with the same women, this was very twisted. Wei Wei wasn't somebody who liked to keep things suppressed and straightforwardly asked Nai He: "You know Xiao Yu Yao Yao?"

Nai He returned: "I don't know."

Wei Wei hesitated, and typed: "Some people saw you guys together fighting monsters."

Nai He: "That's called knowing? Yu Gong added her once. Her techniques were not up to par. I kicked her out."

Wei Wei: "... ..."

Even though she shouldn't but Wei Wei still felt a bit of pleasure = =

The procession took about ten minutes, and then there was the

wedding banquet. When she thought about the wedding banquet, Wei Wei bled so much in her heart. When they had gone to the restaurant yesterday, Nai He had taking her along. And then Wei Wei watched helplessly as Nai He ordered the highest level of banquet – the kind that when guests ate, they would get 20% extra health for that day

Why did they have to let so many people eat for free? Wei Wei couldn't understand. And when she thought about previous weddings, Wei Wei had never eaten for free before

It wasn't just a little bit frustrating ~~~

The whole banquet was a mass of people eating and leaving, and another crowd eating and leaving and then another one eating and leaving when it was about nine, the banquet finally finished. Wei Wei and Nai He went into the bridal room under the cheers of the group of friends [7]

When Wei Wei and Zhen Shui Wu Xiang married, 《Dreams of Jianghu》 didn't have the bridal room. It was one of the new activities the system had just released.

When the partners have stayed in the rooms of the male partner for a full fifteen minutes, that was the end of the bridal room “quest”. As a reward, a certain amount of intimacy points were given; after this, the partners could go to the bridal room once a day, for ten minutes, to also increase intimacy level. But that increase was significantly less than the wedding night. There was also increases at anniversaries (which were once a month in the game).

《Dreams of Jianghu》 had a sadistic wedding night. The players could not leave the room, could not sit to practice their neigong or make medicine. There were basically two things they could do —

One, stand and talk.

Two, sit and talk.

So the wedding night was also called “Not covered in blankets purely just conversation.”

But for Wei Wei's wedding night, there was no talking as well, for when they entered the bridal rooms, Yi Xiao Nai He said: "Please wait, I have to take a call."

So Wei Wei had to occupy herself in Yi Xiao Nai He's rooms.

This was the first time Wei Wei had seen Yi Xiao Nai He's house. Unsurprisingly, his house was the highest level, with multiple rooms and a garden. In comparison, Wei Wei's house was a storage shack. For firewood.

Because of boredom, Wei Wei started to focus on the Level Six tests again

When Wei Wei finished the last reading comprehension question, she raised her head to look at the computer. Nai He had returned. The white-robed musician was astride on his horse and seemed more energetic rather than his usual cool and elegant aura.

"Come up."

Wei Wei added herself to Nai He's team. The two of them rode one horse, to the Lake of Tian Shan mountain range, the bottom of the West Lake, the Polar regions, the Penglai Island of the Immortals Wei Wei started to realize that something was not quite right. At the beginning, she thought Yi Xiao Nai He had some quest for them to do together, but

Wei Wei couldn't resist asking: "What are we doing?"

Nai He: "Sightseeing."

"... .."

No wonder they had been going to locations of beauty. Wei Wei sweated for a while and suddenly realized: "Is this the honeymoon?"

When she said it, she was also embarrassed. Nai He didn't deny it. With a change in background scenery, Nai He transported her to the misty top of the mountain. Looking at the mist drifting over the mountain range, almost Paradise-like scenery, Wei Wei suppressed

for a while but couldn't resist saying: “. Da Shen, you are too professional.”

Notes

1. 红包: red pockets, money given in celebration as a gift.
2. Level six exam refers to English level exams students take during university.
3. 夹裤衩压水花: squeezing (or double layering) underpants (underwear) to press down on (control) splashes. Implies wanting to go to the washroom.
4. 雪花飘: Snowflakes drifting/floating
5. 祸水: calamity, can be used to refer to women, especially if they are perceived to “lead” men “astray”.
6. 瓦列: tiles lying in a row or together
7. 洞房: bridal room, or the activity of consummating a marriage

Chapter 6 “Tagalong Wei Wei”

[1]

Even though they had become husband and wife, Wei Wei regarded the relationship between Nai He and her in this way.

Da Shen and the attendant. = =

Of course, Nai He was the Da Shen and she was the attendant. When fighting, she was the first, when there was an errand, she was also the first and as to why Wei Wei was doing so, it was for those pieces of equipment.

Wei Wei was embarrassed by taking other’s people stuff without paying >o<, so she decided to pay it back by working it off!

The days after the wedding were not that much different. The majority of the time Wei Wei still spent with Yu Gong and the others on quests and levelling up. But there were occasional times when she and Nai He left the team to live a two-person world.

And the so-called two-person world? It was in reality doing couple quests.

In 《Dreams of Jianghu》, after the wedding, there will be three additional techniques for husband and wife. If both partners were in battle at the same time, the three techniques would have a rate of automatic attack, and the levelling up of those attacks depended primarily on the intimacy level between the couple. So other than the speechless bridal nights, the fastest way of increasing intimacy levels were couple quests.

When players reached level 30, they could already get married, so for the “late marriage” team of Wei Wei and Yi Xiao Nai He, the earlier quests were simple, like how lettuce was simple. So for all the fights, Nai He did not need to even step on the battlefield, Wei Wei could do it all by herself.

So a very frequent scene that occurred was this: a red-clothed female xia at the front cutting and slicing, and a white-clothed musician sitting under a willow or near a stream, idly playing the qin.

... ..

Nevertheless, the scene on the surface still looked very fantastically romantic. [2]

This day, Wei Wei and Nai He were together doing a quest once again, Yu Gong Pa Shan and Hou Zi Jiu were also free and bored so they forcefully decided to attach themselves. As a result, they saw Wei Wei engage in all the battles. This was in contrast to Nai He strolling along and looking at scenery before occasionally healing Wei Wei. The two couldn't help but feel resentment on behalf of Wei Wei and accused Nai He: "You are too shameless, to hide behind sao zi's back." [3]

Nai He didn't have a hint of shame and sent a sighing face, replying: "When one has eaten much soft rice [4], one gets gradually used to it." After he finished, he added, for fear of not expressing himself fully, "You guys, who have no furen [5] to protect you, cannot understand."

Yu Gong Pa Shang and Hou Zi Jiu were provoked and furiously teamed up to PK together against Nai He as a result. Sadly, the two of them still lost two-on-one. They decided to lie on the ground playing dead rather than accept their defeat. Wei Wei finished killing monsters and returned to Nai He's side, absentmindedly walking over their "corpses" — —

Yu Gong Pa Shan immediately started wailing: "Saozi not feeling grateful is one thing, but to step on us. We have died in vain."

Hou Zi Jiu: "Naturally, the husband and wife are of one heart. It's true that others should not involve themselves in family affairs."

Wei Wei hexian. Those two have obviously been bullied by Nai He. Knowing that they could not win against him they tease her instead. When these people started mocking, there was no end. Since the quest for the day had been completed, Wei Wei hurriedly said: "I'm

going to pick herbs.”

She abandoned Nai He and left in a flash.

In the game, picking herbs was very boring, it was simply just clicking at specified spots and standing around like an idiot waiting for the computer to finish. Wei Wei started gathering and took out another Level Six mock exam. Some of the people in the dorm took the test last year, but at the time Wei Wei had no confidence in getting distinction, so she didn't take it then.

After a while, her friends list started flashing. When she clicked, it was Nai He's message, “Come to the west side of the Lake at TianShan mountains.”

Wei Wei rapidly ran over.

The Lake at Tian Shan Mountains was one of the hardest landscapes at the moment. The monsters were very strong there so not many players were there. Wei Wei found Yi Xiao Nai He standing beside the lake. Next to him, there was another male player, but on his body, there were green sparks which usually implied a “Full Body Paralysis Curse”.

A Full Body Paralysis Curse was a very high level and difficult curse. If a person was hit, escape was not possible, and the player had to stand there taking hits until the time had passed. Nai He's pet had the technique and when she walked over, Nai He expectedly said: “I'm using my pet to keep him still, you can slowly chop him.”

Wei Wei was slightly confused. Chopping she understood, but “Slowly?”

“Uh-huh, change for your worst weapon, chop slowly bit by bit.”

Bit by bit did Da Shen have some issue with this person? Wei Wei looked at the player's id. “Mo Dao Shi Xue [6]” It seemed a bit familiar.

By this time, Mo Dao Shi Xue started swearing: “Kao, Yi Xiao Nai He, didn't I just call you picking up leftovers. If you have balls, just kill me, what sort of man are you calling your woman to play me.”

Jiong! [7]

Wei Wei finally remembered why this person's ID was so familiar. He was the person who had been mocking Yi Xiao Nai He on the wedding day in the World Channel for picking up Zhen Shui Wu Xian's leftovers. At the time, she had noted down his ID, to cut him up each time they met, but she had been playing too happily recently and forgotten.

She didn't think

Wei Wei looked at Yi Xiao Nai He. He was standing elegantly in his white attire like a being out of the world. She had thought that he wouldn't have noticed, but he didn't just notice, but remembered it this deeply. And before this, he hadn't even mentioned it to her, as though it hadn't occurred

Wei Wei increased her conviction to never get on Da Shen's bad side. She started to flip through her bag as she thought about it.

Mo Dao Shi Xue saw that Wei Wei hadn't moved for a long time and couldn't help but sprout the hope that as a woman, she was soft-hearted and wouldn't do much to him. However, a while later, a sentence sprouted above her head: Haha, found it. So lucky I didn't throw out my beginner's weapons!"

Mo Dao Shi Xue was so angry he could faint and watched helplessly as the female xia equipped a knife and started chopping. On top of his head, a bright red spiral of damage points rose —“1”.

One point!

With his several thousand points of health, he was going to get chopped a few thousand times.

Wei Wei pressed automatic and watched happily as in the game, the red-clothed female xia started chopping right, chopping left, chopping up and chopping down. Mo Dao Shi Xue was relentlessly swearing but the general gist was for Yi Xiao Nai He to give him a quick and painless death.

“My mouth is terrible so if you kill me once, I'll admit it. But give it to

me fast!”

Yi Xiao Nai He slowly replied: “Don’t worry, you won’t die. When your health is running out, I’ll help heal you.”

Wei Wei thought it was a bit strange. Since Mo Dao wanted to die so much, then he could just go offline. In battle, when players went offline, the system would judge according to the situation to decide whether to escape or die. Mo Dao wasn’t afraid of death, so why would he stay to let them chop him?

Wei Wei messaged Nai He: “Did he go dumb from the anger? Why doesn’t he go offline?”

Very quickly, Nai He sent a message over: “He’s doing a serial quest.”

Wei Wei was completely consumed in laughter.

Da Shen you are really, really scary! Too cunning and treacherous.

Serial quests were the most difficult and sadistic type of quest in 《Dreams of Jianghu.》 The torturous nature came from the fact that, no matter how many parts of the quest you have completed, as long as you have not finished the last part, no experience would be given. If you completed the whole series, the experience and rewards were very very good. But, at the beginning, it was almost impossible to reach the end. The response from the players were so fierce, the system changed it so that, according to the difficulty, players could die during the quest one to three times. Even with the changes, they still could not go offline, and had to complete the quest in one go.

Wei Wei had done many serial quests before and thought back for a moment. At the Lakes of TianShan, there was only the most difficult serial quest of them all, 99 different parts to be finished in one epically long session. If she didn’t remember it incorrectly, the Lakes were the very last part

Notes

1. 跟班: means attendant or footman. Tag-along sounds better as a title.
2. The author described this as 很神仙很眷侣, so very fantasy like and very “perfect couple”.
3. Sao Zi: referring to Wei Wei, without the san in front. Still meaning sister-in-law.
4. 软饭: literally “soft rice”. Used to refer to those who rely heavily on the wife, a boy toy, a deadbeat etc.
5. 夫人: “wifey”, mistress, married partner. Way of referring to your significant other in a very formal way which less commonly used nowadays.
6. 魔道誓血: can be translated as the devil/demon’s oath in blood.
7. 囧 (jiong): meaning embarrassment, shame, wanting to laugh/cry at the same time etc.

Chapter 7 “The Xiao Yu Family”

Remembering the tragedy that had been her own experience with this serial quest, Wei Wei started to feel a hint of sympathy for him. But sympathy is just sympathy, this person was really annoying. She'll chop him for a while first. Since it was automatic, her hand won't even get sore.

So Wei Wei started to drink some tea and talked idly with Nai He. Nai He seemed to be doing other things as his replies were not very quick. Wei Wei decided to start doing questions again.

After another paragraph of reading comprehension was finished, she raised her head and saw that three other female players had appeared beside the lake. The ID showed that they were Xiao Yu Qing Qing[2] , Xiao Yu Fei Fei[3] and Xiao Yu Mian Mian[4].

The Xiao Yu Family?

What were they doing here?

Xiao Yu Qing Qing was speaking: “Hey, why aren't you paying attention?”

Wei Wei frowned and opened the record of the previous chat (In the game, the chat record would record down the conversation of all players in the immediate vicinity.):

In Front [Xiao Yu Qing Qing]: Wow, Yi Xiao Nai He.

◦

In Front [Xiao Yu Mian Mian]: The woman's there too. Too mean, bullying lower levels.

In Front [Xiao Yu Fei Fei]: Yeah, and she's purposefully tormenting him, killing him point by point.

In Front [Xiao Yu Mian Mian]: Ah, it's Mo Dao Shi Xue.

In Front [Xiao Yu Qing Qing]: You know him?

In Front [Xiao Yu Mian Mian]: He's the one that gave me the

tracking slippers and helped me on some quests.

In Front [Xiao Yu Qing Qing]: Should we go help?

In Front [Xiao Yu Fei Fei]: Can we win against them?

In Front [Xiao Yu Qing Qing]: We'll reason it.

In Front [Xiao Yu Qing Qing]: Hey, Yi Xiao Nai He, (smiley face) you are a high level player, high high level (smiling emoticon), Bullying lower levels. What kind of chivalrous hero are you?

In Front [Xiao Yu Mian Mian]: Yeah, and two against one.

In Front [Xiao Yu Qing Qing]: Hey (angry emoticon), why aren't you replying?

All the messages were directed to Yi Xiao Nai He was idly on one side and dismissed Wei Wei, who was still chopping. Nai He seemed to not want to pay attention and didn't reply. Wei Wei thought their "help" was a bit strange, but still replied: "We are solving personal issues. Bystanders, please continue onwards."

Xiao Yu Mian Main: "What personal issues require tormenting somebody, it's just a game."

Wei Wei started getting irritated and wanted to reword strongly. Nai He said: "Too nosy, if you don't want to die, disappear immediately."

At the same time, Wei Wei received a personal message from him: "I left earlier, you keep going, I'll solve this."

... ..

Wei Wei jiong.

Da Shen, are you sure you are solving the issue and not making it worse? = =

As expected, Xiao Yu Qing Qing and the others exploded. In reality, even though the excuse they used was that they couldn't see injustice done in front of them, for Yi Xiao Nai He, they had admiration and fantasies about him. But Yi Xiao Nai He's words suddenly destroyed the admiration and the fantasies.

Xiao Yu Qing Qing: “Hey, you guys are going overboard!”

Xiao Yu Mian Mian: “Yeah! What’s so special about being number one on the server? Talking so inelegantly to females shows no politeness.

Che, Wei Wei felt distain. They used “that woman” to call others. Did that show any politeness or elegance? Wei Wei cheerfully retorted: “It’s just a game, don’t be angry.”

Xiao Yu Fei Fei: “Does a game mean somebody can swear at others? Does a game mean high level players can bully lower levels? I’m angry now!”

Wei Wei speechlessly stared at the sky. The classical double standard. Talking with these kind of people, for somebody who had a decent grasp of rationality and studied science, was a type of torture.

The thing Wei Wei was most afraid of was getting in a fight with those kinds of egotistical people who thought they had reason on their side. She simply said: “Jianghu rules. Let’s PK. You four against us two. If you win, you can take him and we won’t seek him out afterwards.”

Yi Xiao Nai He said: “You rest, I can take this.”

The white-clothed musician stepped forward and elegantly stood in front of the red-robed xia. Wei Wei thought about Da Shen’s usual fantastical fighting, sent a smiley face and said: “Okay, I’ll watch ^_^”

The Xiao Yu Family three didn’t accept battle. When Lu Wei Wei Wei had challenged them, they still had a bit of confidence to try, but Yi Xiao Na He’s dismissive estimation of them and his sheer confidence made them hesitate.

A musician, no matter how strong, could really beat four of them by himself?

Their avatars didn’t move, using private messaging to communicate. Mo Dao Shi Xue, who had been steadily silent, had several lines of text pop up over his head: “What PK, what’s going on? Dajie,[5] why aren’t you chopping anymore? Continue, kao, I went for a shower

and you still haven't finished.”

Xiao Yu Mian Mian: “Shi Xue, it's me.”

Mo Dao Shi Xue: “Mian Mian, why are you here?”

Xiao Yu Mian Mian: “I'm helping you.”

Mo Dao Shi Xue flipped back the chat record and could help but get irritated. This Xiao Yu Mian Mian he was familiar with, they had teamed up many times before, but he had never seen her fight any injustice before when she saw it. What was special about him?

If several strong players had come, then settling differences would be easy, but this woman couldn't do anything and was from the Xiao Yu Family. Mo Dao Shi Xue couldn't help but remember Xiao Yu Yao Yao. Even though she wasn't here, anybody who thinks about the Xiao Yu Family will connect it with Xiao Yu Yao Yao first. Supposedly, Xiao Yu Yao Yao had dumped Yi Xiao Nai He, and then stolen Lu Wei Wei's husband

Kao! He still wanted to play the game, not accidentally get involved in the most highly gossiped about romantic affair of the server. Also, Yi Xiao and Lu Wei was a pair of revengeful lovers who were both malicious and have long memories. They were not okay to get in a conflict with; nothing good would come out of offending them, especially Yi Xiao Nai He. At noon, he had seen him. At the time, Yi Xiao Nai He had acted as though he didn't see him, and then at nighttime, he was waiting at the lake

Did he know that he was doing a serial quest, so he purposefully waited at the last part?

That's not possible, he couldn't have known.

The more Mo Dao Shi Xue thought, the more cold sweat ran down his back. His first priority was finishing the quest. For this, he had been online continuously for eight or nine hours already. He couldn't make any mistakes. Dying once was no problem since he hadn't died before. With the thought in mind, he hurriedly said: “That's okay, some problems should be solved. Beauties shouldn't have to fight. Hahahaha, you should have to fight, I won't have any honor left” [1]

The women who had been filled with righteous indignation couldn't believe that the "victim" wasn't even on their side. For a moment, they were speechless before Xiao Yu Qing Qing snorted and the three left furiously.

Mo Dao Shi Xue said: "Dajie, you keep on chopping, there's still two hundred points left. I'm going to do laundry. You'll probably finish by then."

Wei Wei couldn't help but laugh. So in reality all three of them had been multitasking. This person was detestable, but at least had a good sense of humour. It was just that his mouth was too dirty. Wei Wei sheathed the knife, "Whatever, I'm done."

Wei Wei: "Wasting money on electricity and internet, better off gathering herbs >o<"

Yi Xiao Nai He: "En, let's go."

In an instant, the two people got on the horse and left. Mo Dao Shi Xue was left alone with nobody chopping him but still shimmered with green light remaining where he was standing

In full paralysis

Notes

1. 面子: literally face. Meaning self-respect, honor, reputation as perceived by others.
2. 小雨 (Little Rain)青青 (Green)
3. 小雨(Little Rain)霏霏 (Snow)
4. 小雨(Little Rain) 绵绵 (Continuing)
5. 大姐: big sister

Chapter 8 An Encounter on the Road

After returning to the herb patch, Wei Wei quickly threw the encounter with the Xiao Yu Family to the back of her mind. But there was one thing that bugged to her. As she worked, she asked Nai He: “How did you know he was doing a serial quest?”

“In the afternoon, I went online once. Saw him on the World Channel shouting he wanted seven types of feathers.”

Nai He simply explained and so Wei Wei finally knew. Originally, Nai He went online in the afternoon and saw Mo Dao Shi Xue buying seven different types of feathers to pass a quest, and so Nai He knew he was doing a quest.

Wei Wei was a bit confused. Why did gathering seven feathers mean a serial quest?

“There’s several quests that require gathering feathers.”

Nai He: “En, but the NPC used for each quest are different. Gathering feathers is the 36th part of the serial quest. I went to the NPC for the 36th part and waited a while. He showed up pretty quickly.”

Other than respect, Wei Wei had no other thought. He-he-he could actually remember which part it was! Even which NPC correlating to which part! This type of memory was inhuman! When Wei Wei thought that up until now, she had only memorized her English vocab to words starting with “p”, she couldn’t help but cry inside. She complimented him with a hint of envy: “Your memory is too good.”

Then she suddenly remembered, Da Shen saw Mo Dao Shi Xue in the afternoon and didn’t confront him immediately. Instead he calculated the correct time at night and waited at the lake

This ability to calculate and plot was too astounding too brutal

>_< The amount of time Wei Wei spent in 《Dreams of Jianghu》 unknowingly increased. Before, Wei Wei had a very interesting nickname called “The beautiful girl in the House” but now her friends changed it to “The moldy girl in the house.”[1]Before, Wei Wei would frequently go out to shop and buy clothes but she had no interest in that now. Other than studying, there was only the game. On this evening, her dorm mates wanted to go shopping and tried to get her to come as well. Si Si said: “Wei Wei, just think of it as exercise. Sitting in front of the computer all day isn’t good for the body.” Wei Wei wanted to faint: “You have the nerve to say exercise. I don’t know who is it that needs me every morning to go get breakfast for them everyday? Or who forgets every day to get water and needs me to go get it for them?” Si Si choked and Xiao Ling had to take over: “Wei Wei, you’re wearing last year’s clothes. It’s time to buy new ones.” Wei Wei carelessly waved her hand: “It’s enough that I have something to wear.” Xiao Ling pointed at her, hand shaking, “You, such a beautiful girl, saying this is too embarrassing! The way you are going, you’re going to get kicked out of the University beauty rankings.” It would have been better if she didn’t say that. Whenever Wei Wei thought about that stupid ranking list, she felt depressed. Ranking-schamking. They had actually done ranking level of danger, and did a popular vote. And she was also very high on the danger level! The most likely to cheat! Wei Wei shook her head to indicate her disdain: “Getting kicked off is good. I’m an introvert.” Er Xi finally got angry: “Bei Wei Wei! If you don’t go, who is going to bargain! If you don’t go, tonight, we’re starting a torture regimen tonight!” Wei Wei: “... ..” This was their actual aim: her invincible ability to bargain In the end, Wei Wei surrendered under the physical strength of Er Xi and was dragged onto the street. Shopping was really just browsing the few shops near the university. There wasn’t a lot of physical exercise. In a short while, Wei Wei had her hand full of large and small bags. It wasn’t that she was forced to be the physical laborer, but they kept on trying on clothes and it was difficult to keep everything together. So as the one who wasn’t buying anything, Wei Wei decided to take everything. After going into another store, Xiao Ling tried on more clothes and coincidentally heard Wei Wei musing to her self: “It’s it my destiny to be a servant?” In the game, it was like this. Nai He Da Shen was getting

more and more used to ordering her but that she sort of asked for it >o<

At the side, Xiao Ling couldn't help but laugh. This person was still expressing her reluctance, a face full of unwillingness. Was a game really that fun? She walked over to comfort her: "Okay, don't be angry anymore. On the basis of the fact you saved me money, I, the rich person, will pay for your dinner at Tian Xiang Ju.[2] Does their red wine chicken wings satisfy you?"

Tian Xiang Hu was a very tasty restaurant right beside the campus. But because it was very expensive, not a lot of students ate there. It was only Xiao Ling who had the money that could go frequently. So the moment her words came out, everyone welcomed it with cheers.

Wei Wei said: "I did the most, I want half of the wings."

Si Si remarked bad-temperedly: "Who's competing, I still want to lose weight."

Wei Wei smugly replied: "You're just jealous I can't get fat from eating hahahaha."

Her smugness was in great need of a beatdown. Si Si, who was actually thin but always remarked she would get fat from drinking water, gritted her teeth: "Xiao Ling, shut the door. Release Er Xi, bite her!"

They were already very hungry. The rest of the shops didn't hold any more interest. They left in a group of cheer towards Tian Xiang Ju. Between the laughter and the talking, Tian Xiang Ju wasn't very far. Si Si had been happily gossiping on the males in the department. Suddenly she stopped in her steps and looked at the doorway of Tian Xiang Ju. She excitedly grabbed Wei Wei's hand. "Look, isn't that Xiao Nai!"

On the opposite side of the road in front of the entrance of Tian Xiang Ju, a group of people in formal wear were just coming out. At first glance, Wei Wei found Xiao Nai in the midst of a group of middle-aged men. Under the bright lights, the young and upright Xiao Nai seemed especially bright and eye-catching. Unlike the previous

times Wei Wei had seen Xiao Nai, today he was wearing a formal suit. On his face was a faint smile. The same clear elegant yet delicate features still carried aspects of cool pride but there was another aspect of sophisticated and steady worldliness.

“Ah, quick, cross the road.”

Even though they wouldn't dare go up and greet them, getting closer was still good. Si Si excitedly dragged Wei Wei across the road but it was still too late. The crowd of men had already gotten in a business car. Xiao Nai had opened the door of another car. It might have been that their movements attracted too much attention. Before Xiao Nai got in the car, he seemed to sense them and turned in their direction.

Unlike the smile that had been under the lights, at the moment, Xiao Nai's brow were full of indifference. His eyes glanced past them. He shut the door and the car left.

Notes

1. 宅式美女: 宅 in slang refers to people who prefer to spend time at home, usually on the internet but the literal term is house/home. 美女 means beauty or beautiful female. “宅式霉女” is a homonym of宅式美女 but 霉 means molding/spoiling.
2. 天香居: meaning sky-fragrant –restaurant

Chapter 9 “The Duel”

During the meal, Si Si still was furious that they hadn't come out earlier. Otherwise they might have been even able to eat at the same table as Xiao Nai.

Er Xi poured down a dose of reality on her: “Don't dream, the people with Xiao shixiong were definitely societal figures. Those people were talking business and other matters, definitely in private rooms.”

Xiao Ling was speechless for a while and said: “I heard that Xiao shixiong's company might be having problems.”

“No way!” Si Si exclaimed in shock.

Wei Wei and Er Xi had expressions disbelief on their faces too. For the younger students in the CompSci Faculty, Xiao Nai was akin to God. He just did not have problems he couldn't solve.

“I heard Da Zhong say that. Da Zhong has a few friends from the basketball team who are in the company, they were eating with Da Zhong a few days ago, got drunk and slipped some things. It seemed like something was wrong with the funding from the investors, it was just a few days ago.”

Si Si said: “I still can't believe it, it's Xiao Nai!”

Wei Wei was chewing her wings and couldn't speak. She furiously nodded her head to indicate her agreement. It was Xiao Nai! If a very talented and strong person could be called a bull [1], then Xiao Nai was definitely a rhinoceros. A rhinoceros, which was a rare bull, very strong bull ... he had things he couldn't accomplish?

But thinking back to the expression on Xiao Nai's face, the facade presented to others in the form of a smile but changing instantly to indifference, Wei Wei wasn't very sure.

Er Xi asked thoughtfully: “Investor? They're have problems finding money?”

“Dunno.” Xiao Ling emphasized, “Accuracy is not guaranteed, but even if it’s fake, don’t spread it.”

“En en en.” Wei Wei kept chewing on her wing and unclearly mumbled while nodding, “Definitely not saying anything. It will be digested with today’s chicken wings.”

The world of geniuses was too far away. The girls discussed it for a while and very quickly moved onto other topics. After dinner and back to the dorm. Wei Wei immediately went onto 《Dreams of Jianghu》, but strangely, none of her friends were on. Wei Wei was terribly bored before remembering that she was going to participate in Couple’s Tournament. She went to the game forums.

In the past, Wei Wei very rarely read the discussions in the forums. She never studied any strategies or walkthroughs or the solutions other players had found. She thought that the fun in games came from exploring while not knowing anything. If everything was known, there will be no fun. But after marrying Nai He, and taking up some responsibility for the well-being of Da Shen in addition to herself, Wei Wei started to frequent the forums, studying the techniques couples could use and such. For a while, she had looked into having a baby. However when she saw that to get pregnant, they had to stay in the bridal chamber for an entire our, and then afterwards the strength of the female partner would decrease and if she was in too much fighting there was a risk of miscarriage

Wei Wei immediately destroyed the idea of having kids.

This game was too sadistic!

After browsing the forums for a while, Wei Wei didn’t find any new news of the PK tournament. She did find a post started by Zhen Shui Wu Xiang. It was very popular and had been boosted to the front page. The topic was “(Video) Contest: Our Story – The rain falling on the waters of the heart to create fragrance.” [2]

Wei Wei knew about the contest “Our Story” that the gaming company was holding. It was one of the most popular activities at the moment. The contest required players to use the recording function of the game to produce a love story set in 《Dreams of

Jianghu》. The length didn't matter and the prizes were very good. The winners were determined by popular voting from the players. Basically it was just using the recording function of 《Dreams of Jianghu》 to make a mini-movie. It wasn't difficult to do and so a lot of players had participated.

It looked like Zhen Shui Wu Xiang also was competing?

Wei Wei curiously clicked to see the post. Posted was a video and a section of words. Wei Wei played the video for a few minutes. It seemed to be a story of a hero rescuing a damsel in distress and then a hero courting the damsel. The main actors were Xiao Yu Yao Yao and Zhen Shui Wu Xiang. Members of the Xiao Yu Family also appeared in there.

After watching for a few minutes, Wei Wei gradually realized that there was something strange going on. Why was a player called (鲁猥猥猥) Lu Wei Wei Wei appearing as a female character in the video? [3]

And this Lu Wei Wei Wei was also a blade-carrying red-clothed female xia. She appeared in the story between Zhen Shui and Xiao Yu. In the video, she was portrayed as an ugly and rabid fangirl. The lines she sprouted were both rude and narcissistic, in dramatic contrast to Xiao Yu Yao Yao's well-read and occasionally poetic lines.

At the end of the video, the true person behind Xiao Yu Yao Yao appeared on screen and said a few words. The general gist of it was she hoped that people would support this video. Under the video were words from Zhen Shui, who used flowery and romantic words described his feelings for Xiao Yu Yao Yao, hoping that others would support them and that even though the prize wasn't important, he still hoped to get that only set of seven-colored couples clothing. Why? Because his wife like it very much?

The more Wei Wei read, the angrier she got. What was this? IF you want to portray real feelings, that's fine but there was no need to make fun of other people. Closing the post and logging in onto the video, Wei Wei had no place to aim her flames as Zhen Shui Wu Xiang wasn't online. She furiously typed over a message.

“This kind of parody and mocking other people is very funny? I didn’t think you were this kind of person!”

The message was sent off. Even though she still was angry, good child Wei Wei couldn’t think of other nastier things to say. Wei Wei became even more irritated so she logged off to go sleep.

On the second day, Wei Wei had a whole day of classes and only went online at nine at night. Immediately after logging in, her friends list bounced furiously. She opened it. It was Zhen Shui Wu Xiang’s message.

“Okay, not as strong as other people. I accept my loss. I will delete the video and record a new one with Xiao Yu. But even so, I would like to explain. That Lu Wei Wei Wei wasn’t Xiao Yu and my idea. We didn’t notice at first and thought somebody was messing with us and didn’t relate it to you. You should be able to see that whatever that character said had nothing to do with the plot. It was only after recording that we knew it was some members of the Xiao Yu family pranking us. At the time, the recording was done and redoing it was too time-consuming so we didn’t redo. I apologize for this point. Now that I’ve dropped in levels, I’ve repaid you. We don’t owe each other anything now.”

Wei Wei stared blankly and replied back: “What accept losses, what is dropping levels?”

Zhen Shui Wu Xiang was online but he didn’t reply.

Wei Wei looked at her friends list, Nai He Da Shen’s name was sparkling in light. Wei Wei typed over: “Da Shen, you didn’t kill Zhen Shui, right?”

Nai He: “Verdant Mountain, come over, boss.”

Wei Wei hurried to Verdant Mountain, Yu Gong Pa Shan saw her and yelled: “Saozi, get an attack in.”

Wei Wei embarrassedly sliced once at the boss. The boss, who only had a very tiny amount of blood, fell to the ground. Wei Wei gained a large chunk of experience for free.

The boss drop gave out a lot of stuff. After distributing the drop, Wei

Wei asked Nai He: “Did you really kill Zhen Shui Wu Xiang?”

Nai He: “En.”

Uh, Wei Wei didn't know what to say. It seemed like she had once again troubled Da Shen to solve problems. Even though they were married, she thought that her relationship with Da Shen was a cooperative one. Her problems should be solved by herself.

Wei Wei: “Sorry to bother you >o<” Nai he: “Not really, I wanted to kill him for a very long time now.” Wei Wei: “... .. why?” Da Shen and Zhen Shui had never met. Why would they have any conflict? Nai He: “Not pleasing to look at.” Wei Wei: “.” A very classical Da Shen response. Yu Gong Pa Shan interrupted: “Saozi, you know the video too?” Wei Wei: “En, yesterday when you guys didn't come, I was bored and browsed the forums.” Mo Zha Ta: “We thought we could keep you in the dark.” Wei Wei: “>o<”

Wei Wei: “Right, why would Zhen Shui Wu Xiang drop levels? PK won't drop levels.”

PK was in the realm of practice and sparring. Even if it was a lost, there was no drop in levels.

Hou Zi Jiu: “Not PK, it was a duel.”

Notes

1. 牛: in means a cow. A male cow therefore is a bull. But the word can also refer to being awesome, talented, proud in slang. A rhinoceros is a 犀牛. However, 犀 is also a homonym for 稀 which means rare. So a rhinoceros is also a “rare bull”.
2. 雨落水心涟漪香:雨 (rain)落 (falling)水 (water)心 (heart)涟漪 (ripples)香 (fragrance). The beginning and end takes taking the yu(雨) of Xiao Yu Yao Yao and then the Xiang (香) from Zhen Shui Wu Xiang. It is actually very poetic in Chinese.
3. 鲁猥猥猥: has the exact same pinyin and sound as Lu Wei Wei Wei (芦苇苇). However, 鲁 means crass, stupid or rude while 猥 is rustic, simple, implying dumbness.

Chapter 10 “Evil, Too Evil”

Du-du-duel?!

Wei Wei was so shocked she couldn't type. After a beat she said: “Zhen Shui was willing to duel?”

In no way did Zhen Shui seem like that kind of irrational person.

In 《Dreams of Jianghu》, a one-on-one battle could be two types. One type was informal sparring, which was commonly called PK. The other was duelling. In sparring, losing wasn't very important, no loss of experience or drops in levels, but just sparring points. Duels were different. Each loss in a duel was a one level drop. If the player was a lower-level one, than it was still okay. The one level drop can be made back easily. For higher-levels, like Wei Wei and Zhen Shui Wu Xiang, a one-level drop was the loss of more than half a month's work.

Zhen Shui Wu Xiang was the type to spend money to play the game. All the equipment were top-level and he always willing to spend more to get stronger. But in a duel with Nai He Da Shen who would have used the same level equipment

It was akin to suicide!

Wei Wei had partnered up with both of them before, so she understood their strengths very well. Here it has to be said that they were just too far apart in skill level. Nai He Da Shen was out of the atmosphere, a stunning galaxy, inhuman. Zhen Shui Wu Xiang was just on par with Wei Wei.

So Wei Wei was strongly suspicious that Zhen Shui Wu Xiang couldn't think it through and wanted to die.

Yu Gong replied to her: “It's not whether he wanted to or not, Laosan announced the challenge on the World Channel. That announcement, it was so underhanded, if he didn't take it, he couldn't ever play in this server again.”

And there was a written challenge, how formal We Wei was mortified and asked: "What was the challenge?"

Hou Zi Jiu: "He wrote that he wanted a three-battle match. Said if Zhen Shui Wu Xiang won even one battle, it would be considered that Zhen Shui won. He won't ask about the video again. And in the duel, he won't bring his pet. If Zhen Shui didn't go to battle with this kind of conditions, Zhen Shui couldn't be considered a man. Losing is better than not coming."

Not using immortal level pets

You could win this way?

Wei Wei was still mortified. It was said that Da Shen was inhuman. This proved it one again. And this kind of conditions was really really ~really didn't allow anybody to say anything. If Nai He had just asked for a fair duel with Zhen Shui, then even if Zhen Shui didn't fight, admitting that he wasn't as good as Nai He, it wouldn't have given him any embarrassment. But provoking a battle this way made it so that Zhen Shui had to battle. Otherwise, he really would be shamed by everyone.

Hou Zi Jiu said: "Afterwards, I started to pity Zhen Shui Wu Xiang. Poor guy. If it was one match to determine victory, then he only loses one level. If it was best two out of three, after losing two, he could immediately admit defeat and lose two levels. But Nai He had to play it so that everybody, including, knew that he would lose the third round. He still had to suffer through it for his honor."

Yu Gong Pa Shan: "Evil, underhanded, too evil."

Nai He said: "You guys are reading too much into it. I just didn't want to waste time talking."

Wei Wei thought that it was true and Nai He's reason made sense. If it had been a fair challenge, Zhen Shui would have found an excuse not to fight and try to argue. Talking back and forth would have wasted time. Da Shen's challenge was a fatal strike.

Mo Zha Ta: "Well, Zhen Shui Wu Xiang was somewhat brave, he didn't battle with his pet either. Did you already consider this point?"

Nai He dismissed him. He said: "Why would I consider him?"

>o<, exactly! Wei Wei thought in her heart, Da Shen didn't need to consider others. After thinking it over, Wei Wei suddenly found the main point: "Three?" The red-robed xia ran to the musician and asked in shock: "You killed him three times?" Nai He: "En." Wei Wei: "." No wonder Zhen Shui Wu Xiang didn't reply to her message. At this point, he probably wanted to die. Three levels, that would take at least two months to gain back. Mo Zha Ta said: "You should have given yourself a margin. In the one in a thousand chance you lost, like if your electricity or your internet broke, then you really would have let him go? And the video?" Yi Xiao Nai He carelessly said: "A loss is just a loss. I loose, there is still my furen here." Hou Zi Jiu agreed: "Hehehe, yes yes. Nai He only said he wouldn't care, but didn't say anything about saozi. Saozi is much stronger than laosan. Didn't you see that it's always saozi battling monsters? Nai He is just the boytoy." Wei Wei: "You flatter me >o<" Yu Gong Pa Shan still was relishing and mourning; "Evil, way too evil." Since they just finished fighting a boss, Hou Zi Jiu and the others didn't want to move. They lazily sat down on the ground to practice neigong and chat. Because Verdant Mountains were one of the herb-gathering spots, Wei Wei started gathering herbs. After a while, Wei Wei found the system had refreshed and added a new message. System: The sky-shaking robber Meng Dong Xing has escaped from the Sky Prison, entered the palace in the night and stolen Princess Xiang Xue's jewelery box. His crime cannot be pardoned. Requesting all the heroes in the world to help capture Meng Dong Xing and transport to the government. There are rich rewards. Wei Wei said: "Meng boss came out again, capture?" Meng Dong Xing Boss was one of the more hard-working bosses in Dreams. Each day, he would escape from Sky Prison, immediately follow the urges of his profession to steal something. Then the system would sent out a capture warrant and everybody would try to find him. After capture, the government officials would send him back to the Sky Prison. On the second day, he would continue to escape. But Meng boss was also one of the more welcomed bosses, because if they managed to capture him, whatever he had stolen would become the reward for the players. Usually, whatever Meng boss stealed was pretty good. One time, Wei Wei was very lucky. Meng boss had

stolen a box of silver money and coincidentally been stumbled upon by Wei Wei. She had gone alone against Meng boss and finally defeated him with a sliver of life remaining. That entire box had been hers alone. Of course, there were unlucky ones. One time, the system said that Meng boss had stolen Dong Fang Bu Bai's personal blade[1]. The moment the announcement came out, the players went into a frenzy. Dong Fan Bu Bai's personal blade. That would be a very amazing weapon so all players, regardless of level, abandoned their quests to capture the boss. At the end, Meng boss was captured by a high-ranked player. When that player took a look at the blade, he was so angry he almost quit the game. Because the description of that weapon was— The knife that Dong Fang Bu Bai used to castrate himself. Hou Zi Jiu said: "A princess's jewelry? Not interested." Mo Zha Ta: "Don't wanna move." Yu Gong Pa Shan: "I'm browsing the forums, the video's been deleted." Hou Zi Jiu: "Aw ~~~why is he so compliant." Wei Wei: ">o<, why do I feel you are so regretful that he did that?"

Hou Zi Jiu: "Totally regretful."

Yu Gong Pa Shan: "If he didn't delete, we would, hehehehe."

Hou Zi Jiu: "Hack his computer."

Yu Gong Pa Shan: "Bankrupt his account."

Mo Zha Ta: "What do I do? Sell his wife?"

Yu Gong Pa Shan: "But since he deleted, we don't have a reason to act."

"

Wei Wei: "= = You guys are too despicable."

Yu Gong Pa Shan played the modest card: "You flatter us. Compared to Nai He, it's nine cows to our one hair [2]"

Wei Wei sweated, could "nine cows to a hair" be used this way?

Nai He: "Wei Wei, we're leaving."

"En, where?" Wei Wei asked as she joined his team.

“Somewhere without them.”

Just after joining the team, the landscape changed in a blink and Wei Wei found herself standing on top of the peak of Sunset Mountains [3].

On Sunset Peak to watch the sunset.

This was one of the most unpopular places yet most beautiful places in the game. Because there were no monsters, no quests and therefore no experience to be gained at this place. But since meeting Nai He, this was one of the places that Wei Wei frequently came to.

The sun was half hidden behind the clouds, the rays shooting in all directions. It highlighted the red-clothed xia to be more bright and beautiful but the white-haired musician became more aloof and out of the world.

Wei Wei set her chin on her hand and watched. Slowly she typed: “This place is really beautiful.”

Nai He: “En.”

For a time, nobody said anything. After a long while Nai He said: “This incident should have waited for you to solve. Too many people were paying attention though, so I thought it would be better to get it over as fast as possible.”

In front of the computer, Wei Wei blinked. She blanked for a long time before realizing that he was explaining to her why he invited Zhen Shui to duel.

In reality, he didn’t need to explain anything to her. He solved it very well but she didn’t know why, Wei Wei felt there arose in her heart a sliver of feeling similar to being emotionally touched.

This kind of feeling didn’t arise when he had given her that spectacular wedding, nor when he was taking revenge for her, but at this time, under such picturesque condition, because of the fact he was simply just explaining this to her.

Wei Wei didn’t know what to say to him, her fingers hanging over on

the keyboard. In the end, she sent a smiley face.

Nai He didn't say anything else. Wei Wei stood silently at his side, she didn't move or leave, just looking at the silent picture. She felt that this moment in time was tranquil yet distant.

Notes

1. 东方不败 (Dong Fang Bu Bai): A character from one of the classical wuxia novels, *The Smiling Proud Wanderer* (笑傲江湖) by Jin Yong. What was notable about this character was that he had invincible martial arts abilities that came from the Sunflower manual (葵花宝典) but which required him to castrate himself. Eventually, he was only able to get killed because he was distracted by his injured lover who was also being attacked.
2. 九牛一毛: nine cows and a hair. Idiom meaning what is being compared is drastically insignificant as each cow has many hairs and there are nine of them.
3. 落霞峰: 落霞 means sunset, so the real name is Sunset Peak or Sunset mountain.

Chapter 11 “The Video”

If it wasn't for Lei Shen Ni Ni's bombardment of messages, Wei Wei thought she would stand until the end of time.

Of course, the so-called end was just lights out at the dorm >o<

Lei Shen Ni Ni: “Wei Wei send me the video send me send me.”

Wei Wei: “What video?”

Lei Shen Ni Ni: “Your husband's one-sided beat-down of Zhen Shui. The video of the duel! I brought tickets to watch but they didn't allow recordings.”

One sided beat-down... .. Wei Wei was embarrassed by her description: “My Nai He is very gentle”

The moment she typed it, Wei Wei felt embarrassed by herself. Why did she had to added in from Nai He “My?!!”

>o<, it was definitely the influence of Yu Gong and the rest. They frequently called them by “Our sansao” or “Your Nai He”. Wei Wei black-lined and deleted the sentence. She typed again: “You actually brought a ticket!”

Watching duels required spending money to buy tickets. It was another sadistic aspect of 《Dreams of Jianghu》. After buying the ticket, you had to click the doorway of the palace which then transported the player to the setting for the duel. Usually, the higher the levels of the participating players, the more expensive the tickets were. Of course, not all duels attracted spectators.

Lei Shen Ni Ni: “Zhen Shui was beaten so badly, he wouldn't release the recording. Your husband definitely recorded.”

Wei Wei: “... .. he didn't record.”

This question didn't even need to be asked. Using her understanding of Da Shen, he wouldn't record such a meaningless battle.

Lei Shen Ni Ni: “Ah, I was so nervous that I didn’t even take screenshots. I want to die. And I came too late. I just saw the system announce the duel, I didn’t even see the rumoured challenge. Ahh, regret it so much.”

Wei Wei: “Better than me. I’m the rumoured female lead, I didn’t get to see anything.”

Lei Shen Ni Ni: “Hahaha, I feel much better now. System notice screenshot here. You want, I’ll sent you.”

Wei Wei: “Okay.”

Wei Wei sent over her email address within the game. A short while later, she received the letter. In the letter, there was one picture, just the system’s announcement of the duel.

Wei Wei magnified the screenshot. The first line was the system announcing Nai He’s formal challenge. After that, every five minutes, the system announced the response of the challenged.

System: Yi Xiao Nai He challenges Zhen Shui Wu Xiang to duel upon The Forbidden Purple Summit.

System: Zhen Shui Wu Xiang has not accepted the challenge.

System: Zhen Shui Wu Xiang has not accepted the challenge.

... ..

After five more lines.

System: Zhen Shui Wu Xiang accepted the challenge.

System: Yi Xiao Nai He and Zhen Shui Wu Xiang will duel upon the Forbidden Purple Summit at 20:00.

It was just a few lines, just cold and unfeeling system announcements but Wei Wei reread it multiple times. Gradually, she started to feel excited.

She couldn’t stop her emotions, after looking at the white-robed Nai He standing beside her, she hesitated for three second, very embarrassedly, broke the atmosphere: “Da Shen Would you

come PK with me with your pet, just one round >o<”

Nai He misunderstood, and just thought she was bored. He reconstructed the team and said: “Let’s go, We’re going to kill a boss.”

“Which one?”

“Meng Dong Xing, Yu Gong is calling us over.”

Hou Zi Jiu and the others were super lucky today. They just were resting at the base of the mountain and the super difficult to find but still may never be found Meng boss decided to take his stolen betrothal gift and throw himself in their arms.

When Wei Wei and Nai He had returned to Verdant Mountain, Hou Zi Jiu and the others were already in battle. Nai He immediately went forward and started healing. Wei Wei hesitated in the back and didn’t join the battle.

Yu Gong yelled: “Saozi, don’t stand by and watch us die.”

Wei Wei knew that the three of them were more than capable even by themselves. Calling for her was just so she could share in the experience. So she sent a smiley face and said: “You guys fight. If I join, his attacks become stronger.”

Speaking of it, Meng boss was an eccentric. If there were only female players attacking, he would “protect the fairer sex” by lowering the attack strength by half. That was the only reason Wei Wei had managed to take him down by herself. But if both male and female players were attacking him, he would, “due to jealousy”, increase the strength of his attacks by half. It was only when there were only male players that his attack strength was normal.

Yu Gong and the others were basically a purely male team and hadn’t known this before. When they heard Wei Wei say so, they became very curious rather than deterred.

“I heard that this guy would flirt with female players. I haven’t seen it before, saozi you go chop and let me see.”

Wei Wei hexian'd upon hearing it. She still did as requested and joined the battle. As expected, a chop attack on Meng boss created an increase in the attack strength and activated the power "Flaming Flames of Jealousy". It burned Yu Gong and the others so much that their health suddenly dropped.

At the same time, atop of Meng boss's head arose several lines of text: "Such a good beauty, not living properly in her chambers but coming out to Jianghu and playing with weapons. Why don't you join me. I gurantee you will be very satisfied."

Hou Zi Jiu: "Kao! It's really prepositioning."

Yu Gong Pa Shan: "How dare he preposition saozhi, kill him a hundred times!"

And then, the pitiful Meng boss was attacked a hundred times over

The moment Meng boss fell to the ground, officials appeared and took him away. They left behind the princess's wardrobe. Hou Zi Jiu was the most curious, stealing it over and took a look, almost falling to the ground.

Yu Gong asked: "What is it? If it's equipment, give it to saozhi."

Hou Zi Jiu: "If I gave this to saozhi, Nai He will butcher me."

Nai He: "What is it?"

Hou Zi Jiu: "Men's hair."

Yu Gong Pa Shan: "... .."

Hou Zi Jiu: "The Princess's lover's hair, no attributes."

Everybody sweated. They didn't think that this kind of thing would occur to them.

Yu Gong Pa Shan: "It's still better than Dong Fang Bu Bai's knife."

Hou Zi Jiu: "And better than the Crone of E Mei's foot wrapping [1]"

Mo Zha Ta reviewed their actions: "Was it because we were too

brutal?”

Seeing that Wei Wei hadn't said anything, Hou Zi Jiu said: “Is saozi too disappointed?”

Wei Wei: “>o<no, after travelling so long on the Jianghu, I already lost my desire for worldly goods... ..”

Mo Zha Ta: “... ..”

Yu Gong Pa Shan: “Why do I feel that this tone is very familiar?”

Hou Zi Jiu: “Like Nai He?”

Mo Zha Ta: “Not really. Nai He would never be narcissistic in his words. He's a narcissist in his heart.”

Nai He sent a sighing expression: “It's the environment of you. Like the ink contaminating its surroundings black[2]. After this, I cannot allow her to interact with you guys anymore.”

Wei Wei: “Yup, I am being influenced by you guys Uh, I was thinking about the video thing earlier.”

Wei Wei: “I want to do a video too.”

Hou Zi Jiu: “.”

Wei Wei: “Meng boss gave me inspiration”

Since it was inspired by Meng boss, it obviously had something to do with thieves.

Wei Wei's story was like this.

Lu Wei Wei Wei was a female bandit that had claimed the mountain as her own.

Yi Xiao Nai He was a weak musician.

One day, Yi Xiao Nai He passed by a certain mountain, got noticed by the female bandit, and therefore got kidnapped to the mountain to become the bandit husband.

“I don't know what's going to happen later. I just thought of it when

attacking Meng boss. We could use Meng boss's lines directly."

Hou Zi Jiu: "So joining the contest?"

Wei Wei: "En, I suddenly thought it would be quite fun. But it's just me playing around, a sudden impulse."

Nai He didn't say anything but repeated Wei Wei's words: "The bandit husband?"

Wei Wei assumed that he was irritated by it and was about to say that it was okay not to do it, when she saw him ask: "Is it when the kidnapping occurs, I just lie down?"

>_<

Looks like she had seriously underestimated the resilience of Da Shen's mind. Wei Wei said: "Basically yes."

Actually, she wasn't too sure herself. At the moment, she was just making it up.

Nai He: "Let's tape."

Nai He: "Verdant Mountains is pretty good. The kidnapping can take place here."

Da Shen answered it so straightforwardly, and moved with such initiative and speed, Bandit Wei Wei suddenly had the feeling she was being forced to kidnap him.

In a blink, Da Shen had started systematically breaking down the scene and divided the labor: "I'll walk past the mountain at the bottom, you come through the woods on the horse, everybody record their part, at the end, we can just edit it together and then it's done."

Under Director Nai He's orders, Wei Wei dazedly got on her horse.

Yu Gong jumped out: "Director, we want to act too."

Hou Zi Jiu: "It doesn't work if the female bandit doesn't have any attendants. We'll be saozhi's attendants."

Wei Wei refused: “Not needed.”

Hou Zi Jiu cried out in pain: “Why!”

Wei Wei: “>_< Unaccompanied looks cooler.”

Yu Gong said: No, no, you can't do it this way. There has to be fighting. How about we'll be Nai He's bodyguards and then saozhi you can defeat the three of us. This way, it's more spectacular.”

This time, Yu Gong's suggestion finally got everybody's agreement. Mainly it was that it received Nai He's approval. These people were full of initiative and very efficiently decided everything. It was just Wei Wei, who had made the suggestion of making the video, that was still muddled. In the end, Wei Wei had to be pushed along like ducks being forced onto the truck to go into the woods [3].

In the woods, Wei Wei sat astride on the hose and became very nervous.

When it came time for Nai He to pass by at the kidnapping location, she became even more nervous.

The result of that nervousness was that Wei Wei rushed in front of Nai He but forgot the lines of Meng boss's rude proposition >_<, so Wei Wei thought frantically and only could make minor changes the most ancient bandit lines.

This mountain is opened by me,

These trees are grown by me,

To pass through this road,

Leave behind the men!

After the opening lines, the next lines should be Yu Gong coming up and swearing at her before the fighting starts. But Yu Gong's avatar did not move. Wei Wei moved a long be and asked curiously: “Where's Yu Gong?”

Hou Zi Jiu very peacefully said: “He fell down from his chair.”

Notes

1. 峨眉老太: The sect of 峨眉 (E Mei) was one of the more frequent ones in novels involving Jianghu. It was an all female sect in the Condor Trilogy, also by Jin Yong. It was founded by Guo Xiang, daughter of Guo Jing and Huang Rong. The sect was located at Mount Emei which is an actual tourist spot with many different attractions such as a golden Buddha and mountain monkeys.
2. 近墨者黑: person near ink becomes black.
3. 赶鸭子上轿: perversion of 赶鸭子上架 pushing ducks into the racks/shelves. Ducks do not climb up onto a truck of their own will, unlike chickens. They have to be “encouraged” to accomplish the task. The reason is that ducks are not used to living in racks. In this case, the shelf was exchanged for a carriage/sedan, more specifically a marriage sedan is implied.

Chapter 12 White Robes, Red Shadow



Yu Gong came up after a while and weakly said: “I’m injured.”

Mo Zha Ta mocked him: “Just falling down on your ass a bit is also called an injury.”

Yu Gong’s embarrassment turned to rage: “Internal! What I meant was internal injury.”

Wei Wei: “>o<, so you guys live together.”

Even before, Wei Wei had perceived from their conversations that they knew each other in real life. All four of them seemed to be in year four in university because they mentioned once that they were graduating and need to find internships. But Wei Wei was never nosy about the real lives of other people outside the game and hadn’t asked before. This time her questions came out surprisingly natural.

Hou Zi Jiu replied: “We’re in one dorm.”

As expected!

Wei Wei unconsciously turned to look at Nai He. Then *Da Shen* was the same as her, an university student? Why did she feel that it was a bit unbelievable, *Da Shen* should be

>_<

Couldn't think of anything

Yu Gong said: "*Sansao*, Nai He usually never returns to the dorms at night. You should control him better."

Mo Zha Ta: "He doesn't return during the day either!"

Wei Wei *jjong*.

Nai He said: "Whenever the dorm doesn't have half a month unwashed socks that you guys left around, I'll return immediately."

Mo Zha Ta promptly said: "Just keep living outside in that case."

Wei Wei sweated. She had heard that before male students would accumulate tens of pairs of socks before washing them together. She hadn't realized that these people did it too. She suddenly remembered that Yu Gong had mentioned blacking out somebody's computer and asked suspiciously: "You guys are studying Computer Science?"

"Correct!"

What a coincidence = =

Wei Wei said: "... .. me too."

"."

"It's actually a little *shimei*!"

Yu Gong Pa Shan: "It's over. It's nine to one in the CompSci department. Little *shimei* is so strong and bold, unless she is really a little *shidi*?"[1]

Wei Wei: ">o<"

Wei Wei was a bit embarrassed by their word: “Really that bold and strong? The opening lines I just said... ..”

Actually managed to shock Yu Gong to an internal injury.

Yu Gong said: “It’s okay, it’s okay, that result even the deaf could hear.” [2]

Even the deaf could hear

Wei Wei thought she was getting internal injuries herself. Using “the deaf could hear” this way, if Yu Gong’s previous Chinese teachers knew, they might actually cry.

Hou Zi Jiu made a suggestion. “It’s good, but that “leave behind the men” should be changed. There’s four males here, who knows which one you want to kidnap. The audience might get confused.”

Nai He said: “There won’t be any misunderstandings, it doesn’t have to be changed.”

Hou Zi Jiu: “? ? ?”

Nai He said: “You guys have nothing of value.”

And therefore

A PK started noisily again. This time it was three-on-one.

Wei Wei looked speechlessly at the sky. She hadn’t even started the kidnapping, the “victims” had already started to having internal conflicts.

In the end, under Yu Gong’s weakness due to his injury, after many hilarious situations, the video finally was preliminarily completely after two days.

The story after the kidnapping was still written by Wei Wei. To lengthen the time, Wei Wei added in as many contrived and melodramatic situations as possible, using material from TV dramas.

The basic plot was as below:

The white-clothed musician was kidnapped back to the bandit’s

village (the game had landscapes of robber's towns and nests.) The female bandit fell in love with his refinement and elegance and tried all possible ways to make him happy. The musician was unmoved and never spoke, just stayed at the lotus pond behind the mountain playing his instrument.

The female bandit decided in the end to release him but still couldn't leave him so she followed behind him and saved him when the musician met a monster. In the moment before the musician was killed, the female bandit managed to save him. The musician was moved and decided to accept the bandit. So the female bandit started to prepare for her wedding. Right before the wedding night, soldiers (Yu Gong and the others went into the nest and announced they were going to mentor newbies. A large crowd came and became free background actors). The soldiers attacked the mountain village and the bandits (the pitiful NPC's who were only level 20) were drunk and defenseless and therefore were slaughtered. The female bandit was strong and couldn't be taken down by the soldiers who diverted the attacks onto the musician. The bandit tried to defend the musician but he took out his *jian* from his instrument and, without any hesitation, thrust it into the heart of the bandit.

Originally, the musician was actually an imperial official. Because the bandits had the advantage of the landscape, they were not able to be eradicated. He came to be a double agent.

The end therefore was the most melodramatic part of it all.

After the female bandit died, the musician finally realized he had already fallen in love with her. So the musician decided to take her corpse and leap off the peak of Sunset Mountains.

... ..

Okay, Wei Wei admitted, this was just her satire >o<

Wei Wei thought that her plot would have been rejected by everybody. Unexpectedly, everybody thought it was pretty good. After deeply examining it, Nai He *Da Shen*'s reason that it was good was – he didn't have many lines.

Yu Gong and the other's thought it was good because – they hadn't thought they would be in the further scenes, and as important characters. Bursting with joy!

Wei Wei was even more speechless. Of course this crowd of CompSci student had no art cells.

But a few days late, when Nai He finished editing the video and sent it over, Wei Wei regretfully took back the label of "no art cells".

The one with no artistic sense was her, Yu Gong, and the others. Definitely not including *Da Shen*!

Da Shen Da Shen, he could accomplish anything!

The day she received the video, Wei Wei had a night class. After she returned to her dorm, Nai He had already gone offline and left her one sentence.

"Have something so off early, video's in your inbox."

Wei Wei frantically opened her inbox.

The video's editing process included editing the scenes, the music, the words, the photoshop etc. At the beginning, Wei Wei thought she learn and do it herself, because she was only in year two and definitely had more time than those who were graduating this year. However, Nai He said he would do it. Out of her unconditional confidence in *Da Shen*, she had no problems with that.

After downloading ten minutes of the video, Wei Wei couldn't resist opening it already. After watching for a few seconds, jus the header was enough to amaze her.

It was too exquisite.

In reality, it was still very simple, just a black background with red words. But she didn't know where Nai He had found such an appropriate font, the strokes was both full of weight yet exuded a sense of freedom. The strokes were written on screen one by one. A glow effect followed and a layer of light floated off the characters. Simple but elegant. It was very eye-catching.

Wei Wei repeated the beginning several times before reluctantly moving forward to watch the rest.

Da Shen definitely put his heart in. The cuts, the words, the music. All of it was perfect, especially the background music. What surprised Wei Wei was that it didn't use any of the popular music like the other videos in the contests but it used mostly folk music. The beginning of the kidnapping used cheerful flutes. After that was the *guzheng* which was appropriate for the musician.

En, this type of sparkling sound should be the *guzheng*. Wei Wei had no musical sense. Before, in high school, she used her music appreciation periods to furtively write homework. This was the first time she was focusing on music.

There was nothing that was out of place for her to report back. Wei Wei decided to just watch and appreciate.

Even though the ending was a tragedy, but it started as a satire. Through the process, there was a lot of fun and that came out in the video. Wei Wei maintained a very cheerful mood throughout the video. But the moment the musician unsheathed his sword, the *guzheng* music arose in a murderous peak, and as the *jian* unhesitantly entered the female bandit's heart, the music abruptly stopped.

Wei Wei's heart jumped a beat.

Before Wei Wei could recover, the scene suddenly changed.

Originally, the scenes after should have been the musician leaping down the cliff at Sunset mountains with the corpse. However the scene playing was the musician and the captain of the troops that attacked the mountain (played by Yu Gong) in front of a grave, standing silently.

The soldier said: "You didn't have to kill her."

The musician was silent for a long while before saying: "Rather than letting her live and hate me, better to have her die."

Wei Wei stared.

She finally realized, from the start of this line, the musician in the video wasn't the one from the story.

He had turned into a mysterious and strange person.

The musician retreated to a small shack at the bottom of the mountain. Wei Wei recognized it was a minor location in the game. Nobody actually lived underneath the Sunset Mountains. Beside the shack were bamboo woods where the musician stayed day after day with his *guqin*. Otherwise he would walk up to the top of Sunset Mountains, standing there to look at the sunset.

The captain of the soldiers appeared once again.

"You did a great deed. Titles and riches are within your reach. Why are you hiding in this middle-of-nowhere?"

The musician didn't answer, only played the *qin*, which his immortal-level tiger cheerfully ran around him.

The bamboo woods suddenly rippled and broke and the scenery changed to the lotus pond. It seemed to be a memory of the musician, carrying a sepia tone. The musician was handling his *qin*, while the bandit sat by his side. There was no music in the background and everything was silent except some birdsong. After, Wei Wei heard her own voice.

A few days ago, Nai He had asked her to record some lines that he said he might need to use. What was recorded was what the female bandit said before releasing the musician. Wei Wei hastily recorded in embarrassment and sent it off. She didn't think it actually would be used.

The voice seemed to have been treated, it sounded very vague and distant, like coming from the air itself.

"My grandfather was a bandit, my father was also a bandit, so from when I was born, I was a bandit. Other than being a bandit, I don't know what to do, and I don't know how to do anything else. There's also this whole village of people depending on me."

"You hate me so much but I have never killed anybody. I'm not the

worst, but still bad.”

“I want to be like the other girls too. Raise some chickens and ducks, work during the day and sleep at night. Some quiet and peaceful days, but that’s just a dream. It won’t ever happen.”

“Go, I’m letting you go.”

The view returned back to the captain angrily asking: “You have such a good future, why are you wasting it in this wilderness.”

After was a clear and distant voice: “This is my dream too.”

The entire video was done using words on the screen, but only the last few words were done with actual voices. The voices suddenly appeared and disappeared just as quickly. The *guzheng* music started, mourning, before disappearing.

The last scene was the female bandit in red and the musician in white beside the lotus pond. The musician playing his *qin* and the bandit practicing with her blade. The two were vibrantly colored and full of life. After, the scene started to fade to black and white.

Stop.

The scene stilled with the musician still clothed in white.

The red robes of the female bandit had turned stark white.

Wei Wei’s heart shook and her eyes turned wet.

Notes

1. Shidi (younger “brother”) versus shimei (younger “sister). Basically accusing her of pretending to be female while really a male.
2. 振聋发聩: is an idiom which is to shock those who are confused or apathetic. The literal meaning is to cause the deaf to hear.

Chapter 13 “He Is Not Me”



The player was on repeat, and during the time Wei Wei was off in her thoughts, it had restarted the video. The cheerful flutes sounded and on the screen, the female bandit was in bright red again, on top of the horse making a strong ride down the mountain.

Wei Wei quickly closed it. Knowing the ending, the satirical scenes in the front made her depressed. She didn't want to see it a second time.

Opening the game, Wei Wei sent Nai He a message: "I watched it, it was very good."

After writing down only this much, Wei Wei had nothing else to write. She had so many feelings, but didn't know what to say. Unless she wanted to say she almost cried?

That sounds very dumb = =

So without any more topics to write about, she asked; "You changed the ending?"

After the message was sent, Nai He's name turned bright. Quickly,

his message came back. “En, changed it. Otherwise the length wasn’t enough.”

“You came back ^_^ ~~Length? What length?”

Wei Wei was confused, where they talking about the video length? But she remembered that there had been no limits.

Nai He: “In the contest regulations, if the video reaches half an hour and wins, the experience they reward multiplies.”

Nai He: “Since we are actually doing it, what is deserved should be given.”

Wei Wei *jiong*. She hadn’t noticed this rule in the legalese, but
Da Shen, you are this certain we can win

No No, this wasn’t the important bit. The point was, according to *Da Shen*, the bits at the end that almost made her cry was because he wanted to add more time?

Wei Wei thought about this and reopened the video. Of course! The video was perfectly thirty minutes, not a second over or under.

... ..

Even if the reality was so clear and cruel, Wei Wei still held a small hint of hope: “Then you how did you think of the ending? It was so much better than the original one”

Nai He: “The original ending was also good, but using flashbacks to extend time with that ending would have been too evident.”

Flashbacks to extend time? So repeating the scenes? It sounded like the rumored tactic of adding water [1]. Wei Wei remembered that this ending also had flashback, so very hesitantly asked: “Then this new ending was because it was easier to add flashbacks in?”

“Pretty much.”

Wei Wei was defeated.

So *Da Shen* wasn't just trying to lengthen the video, he was also adding a lot of water. His ending originated from the viewpoint of cheating and being lazy. What emotional impact, what live and die together, that's all just fake.

>o<

Wei Wei realized that getting emotionally moved earlier was too dumb

Immediately, Wei Wei, suppressing her complicated feelings, sent the video to the contest for submission. And as to why she was doing it and not *Da Shen*? Well, that's because *Da Shen* was too lazy to register >_<

After uploading, Wei Wei and Nai He went to do quests. Wei Wei refreshed her post once they finished their quest and was shocked by the number of hits and replies.

Why were there so many replies?!

Some of the replies were within one minute of her posting. That little time, it wasn't enough to even look at the video. But after reading the posts, Wei Wei understood.

In the end, it was still affected by the incident of Xiao Yu Yao Yao and Yi Xiao Nai He challenging Zhen Shui Wu Xiang to a duel. It wasn't just popular in their server, even the forums and other servers had been discussing it. That was still a popular topic now. So the moment Wei Wei sent out her video, there was a very eager and large audience that came to be spectators. Even Yi Xiao Nai He and Lu Wei Wei Wei were participating in the video contest! Was it to fight it out with Xiao Yu Yao Yao? Definitely! Some people were also guessing that a mock-up of Xiao Yu Yao Yao would be in the video, to act as a bashing target.

Wei Wei couldn't resist side-eying them in her heart! Some people were just nasty people, spreading rumors without looking watching. Her video wouldn't have any sort of third wheel!

And back to the point, with her and *Da Shen*'s shining reputation, they didn't need another third wheel to set themselves off >o<

Wei Wei flipped through page by page. It wasn't until page five until there was an actual response to the video itself. It was a girl replying. Her response was several crying emoticons, yelling that she had actually cried.

Hehehe, she cried. Wei Wei was happy.

That was good, the number of people that had been tricked by *Da Shen* wasn't just herself now!

After seeing several replies of people falling into emotional angst, Wei Wei happily went back into the game to tell Nai He: "Have you seen the responses, so many people say they watched and cried. But I'm now the scapegoat. On the video, you put that I wrote the script in the credits, everybody is saying I'm very sadistic and evil."

And it was true. If a story had a hilarious opening, then the middle was comedic but the ending was tragic, then the scriptwriter either was devious and evil or really was in need of a beating.

Nai He: "Didn't read, tell me the result when it comes out."

>_<

It was his work and results, but he wasn't even excited one bit. Wei Wei said: "En en en, I will report to you everyday ^_^"

In the following days, whenever Wei Wei was free, she was standing guard and refreshing the post.

The video became more and more popular, but this time it was based on the virtues of the video itself and not the power of gossip. A few people praised the skill of the editing and after finding out it was Yi Xiao Nai He, was even more amazed. One player said: "This video is just amazing! Yi Xiao Nai He is too strong, not just with fighting. His technical skills are just this good. All around perfect.

More people were discussing the plot, especially the ending and the choice that the musician had made.

There was a lot of discussion around it, so much that Wei Wei herself started struggling and had to ask Nai He: "Why did the

musician have to kill the female bandit.”

Nai He went silent for a while and intelligently replied: “This plot point, I’m sure it was you who wrote it.”

Wei Wei: “... ..”

Wei Wei: “>o<, it was me”

But she had been fooling around.

Wei Wei still struggled: “But if it had been you, would you kill the female bandit?”

The moment she sent the question, Wei Wei immediately realized that something wasn’t right. The question shouldn’t have been asked that way, it seemed like asking about somebody’s inner thoughts. But she wanted so much to know that line “Rather than letting her live and hate me, better to have her die” kept floating in and out of her mind in the past days. She really wanted to know if the real Yi Xiao Nai He was the type of person to say something like that.

It seemed that Nai He didn’t mind her nosiness, and quickly replied: “Not me”

Wei Wei: “En?”

Nai He: “He is not me, I wouldn’t have gotten that far.”

Wei Wei blanked out and then uncontrollably and for an unknown reason, the corners of her lips started to rise.

During this time, Xiao Yu Yao Yao and Zhen Shui Wu Xiang’s new video came out, but the popularity wasn’t as high as before. Neither their plot nor their editing was as good as Wei Wei and her groups’.

Very quickly, the submission period ended and the voting period began. Wei Wei and Nai He’s video was the leader by a very large margin, throwing the second place, Zhen Shui and Xiao Yu, by a large margin. Even Wei Wei, who was usually very modest, felt that their chances of winning were very high.

However, on the day before the results came out, Wei Wei received a strange message from Lei Shen Ni Ni.

“Wei Wei, I have a question to ask you.”

“What?”

“You promise not to get angry and I’ll ask.”

Wei Wei *jiong*, if you want to ask just ask. Promising wasn’t necessary but she still said: “You ask, promise not to be angry.”

“Please don’t get angry. Really I’m just the messenger. If, I’m saying IF, somebody would give you a large amount of money, would you be willing to back out of the contest?”

Wei Wei blanked. She recovered quickly: “Zhen Shui Wu Xiang?”

Lei Shen Ni Ni: “Wei Wei you guessed it!:

Wei Wei: “No need to guess.”

Wasn’t it obvious? If she back out of the contest, who would receive the benefit directly? And who else did Lei Shen Ni Ni know?

Lei Shen Ni Ni: “Xiao Yu Yao Yao really seems to like that set of clothing so Zhen Shui Wu Xiang is keeping her in the dark by getting me to ask you. He probably was too embarrassed to ask you directly. Wei Wei, are you angry?”

If Wei Wei said she wasn’t, then it wasn’t true. But it wasn’t worth it to be angry. It was normal in the game to sell and buy stuff so this wasn’t anything special. But to take money directly to back out of the contest? That was out of the line!

Wei Wei rested her fingers on the keyboard, thinking of what to reply with.

Of course she had to refuse, but when faced with people who used money to solve problems, using reasoning to reject them wasn’t very satisfying. That wouldn’t affect them. The best way was to have more money than them, and piss them off! But even though Wei Wei didn’t have any money but she could fake it! It was across a

screen, she wasn't afraid of being caught.

So Wei Wei, who came from a middle-class farming family, started to aggressively type: "Not angry, just found it hilarious. There's actually people who want to bribe me! Too funny, he thinks he has more money than me?"

"How many houses does his family have around the world? What car does his servants drive while buying groceries? What's the bloodline of his cat? His family"

Wei Wei threw out multiple lines of comparisons, until she couldn't think of anymore. At the end, she very grandly wrote her last line: "If he isn't on planning to spend a few ten thousands to bribe me, tell him not to embarrass himself."

Lei Shen Ni Ni was in shock. A few ten thousands! Zhen Shui wouldn't spend that much. From his tone, he seemed to be thinking at max just ten thousand. Looks like Lu Wei Wei Wei really had money. The suffix she used was ten thousand!

"Wei Wei, so your family is rich, I couldn't really tell!"

Wei Wei: ">o<, I'm low-key."

Lei Shen Ni Ni: "Then it's fine. Wei Wei, sure you aren't angry? I didn't really want to help him ask but I felt he really loves Xiao Yu Yao Yao. Got a bit soft-hearted."

Before Wei Wei could reply, she sent another message over: "Did you know? They've met, and they are a couple now in real life."

Notes

1. 注水: adding water. It refers to an underhanded tactic used usually to sell meat by injecting water into the meat to make it look fresher and become heavier, therefore selling it for more. The meaning is the product is less substantial in the end.

Chapter 14 “The Quest”

Onto gossip, Lei Shen Ni Ni’s typing speed seemed to increase: “They are both in B City, it’s such a coincidence. Wei Wei, are you in B City too?”

Wei Wei: “En, studying in B City.”

It wasn’t actually a coincidence. This server was called “The Capital of Strife” and so for people in B City to use this server was just natural [1]. Thinking about it that way, *Da Shen* and the others were probably also at B City.

Wei Wei started to wander off in her thoughts.

Lei Shen Ni Ni: “I’m in T City, 555 [2]. Otherwise I’ll come find you guys. Oh, I have Zhen Shui and Xiao Yu Yao Yao’s couple pictures. He’s pretty handsome. You wanna take a look?”

Wei Wei: “>o<, not interested.”

Wei Wei had no real interest in what Zhen Shui Wu Xiang looked like in real life. Otherwise, in the months before the “divorce”, she could have seen what he looked like. At that time, a couple in the sect had exchanged real photos. The result was that both sides couldn’t accept each other’s appearance. All that bravery and feelings had died a fiery death under the sun. It was at that time Zhen Shui had wanted to exchange pictures. Wei Wei had been somewhat shocked and used the reason “Don’t have a digital camera, so no photo” to not send a photo. It had been true, but it sounded like a very fake excuse to refuse the request.

In Wei Wei’s mind, the kind of reason didn’t matter. The important part was showing that she didn’t have any intention of sharing photos. They were just internet acquaintances, didn’t know each other’s faces or their intentions. It was safer not to share pictures. Also, using “marriage” as the premise to share pictures, it had certain implications and Wei Wei did not like those implications.

But Zhen Shui Wu Xiang apparently didn't think that way. Thinking back, it had been from that time that his attitude had changed.

Lei Shen Ni Ni stubbornly asked again: "Sure you don't want to see?"

Wei Wei: "Nope, >o<"

Lei Shen Ni Ni was dejected: "Have gossip but can't talk about it. Wei Wei, you aren't cute at all. Have you met Yi Xiao Nai He? Is he handsome?"

The question startled Wei Wei on the other side of the computer. She carelessly replied "Haven't met him", but in her head she started thinking. If Nai He *Da Shen* wanted to exchange photos, would she be willing?

Almost

Yes.

If Nai He wanted to meet up?

Almost like yes.

Ah~~~

Wei Wei frightened herself with the two "yes" and thought that, with Nai He's personality, he wouldn't ever make this kind of request. So these two possibilities would never happen. Though Wei Wei started to feel regretful now she thought more about it.

With everyone else she could leave behind in the *jianghu*, but with Nai He

Wei Wei suddenly didn't want to think further.

The bribe incident Wei Wei didn't tell Nai He. It was a minor thing, nothing to discuss.

The next day, Wei Wei and Nai He fulfilling all expectations, winning first place in the contest, and received a whole heap of prizes. Including, of course, the vaunted set of clothing for couples.

Wei Wei immediately changed into it once she got it. It was very

beautiful, refined and classical. The colors could change into the colors of the rainbow. She had great fun cycling through the choices.

Yu Gong said to Nai He: “You change into it too.”

Wei Wei nodded on the side, and sent an emoticon with hearts for eyes.

Nai He didn't really prefer this type of grand and complicated clothing but seeing that they were all so eager clicked and changed. The white robes of the musician changed into purple noblewear. Under the requests of everybody, he also changed the colors to see the effects, but he only changed it with six colors.

Hou Zi Jiu said: “Six colors, its missing one.”

Mo Zha Ta yelled; “Green, green!”

Nai He didn't pay any attention and seemed to run out of patience. The clothing changed and returned to their normal white.

Yu Gong and Mo Zha Ta simultaneously started “hehehehe” laughing wickedly.

Wei Wei watched them laugh and suddenly realized. Green

Da Shen usually only had a white jade hairpin as decoration in his hair but the hair ornament from the seven-colored clothes was a hat. Changing the color to green would have been a... ..

Green hat[3]

>o<

Mo Zha Ta purposefully said: “*Laosan* has problems. Why won't he try to match *sansao*'s clothing, unless”

Nai He said: “We are an established couple now and very secure. We don't care for these superficial things.”

Wei Wei *jjong*.

Da Shen, if you don't want to wear it, then don't. Don't try to find excuses, and use “established couple”

In the following days, Wei Wei kept on wearing the seven-colored clothes. It wasn't because she like it, but she felt since they spent so much effort to win it, not wearing it would be a waste. In fact, wearing it was pretty annoying, since the clothing had no attributes whatsoever. It didn't add defense or attack strength so wearing it to fight monsters was akin to suicide. Each time she went to fight monsters, she had to change clothes.

One time, Wei Wei didn't have time to change and was killed in one blow by a little boss. Wei Wei became very dejected and after that threw the clothes to the corner of her inventory and never wore it again.

There were still incidents during the days Wei Wei was wearing the cloths. There were a number of times she met Xiao Yu Yao Yao during those days. Before, they wouldn't meet once every ten days or half a month. The number of meetings rose dramatically and Wei Wei started to feel awkward. She embarrassedly thought, hopefully they wouldn't think she was showing off

But, let them think what they want, Wei Wei didn't care!

>o<

After the winners of the video contest came out, the rules of the Couples PK Tournament also were published.

The PK Tournament officially started next Friday at eight at night. The entire tournament would take a month. The first half was round-robin tournaments within each server. After that, the top sixteen from each server would go into elimination and ranking rounds. At the end, there would be another elimination round and the finals.

Wei Wei noticed the time of the finals – June 13th at 8 at night.

The Level 6 tests were June 20th in the afternoon, which meant that if they managed to reach the finals, there was still another week left for her to review English after the tournament was over.

Very good, perfect.

Wei Wei nodded satisfactorily to herself and started to finely

distribute the time available next month between studying and gaming. Nai He seemed much more indifferent about it. When they went to the NPC to sign up, he said to Wei Wei: "If there is a match, just give me a notice the day before."

Wei Wei was already accustomed to the way *Da Shen* did things, so nodded and confirmed: "En, no problem."

In comparison to Nai He's indifferent attitude, Hou Zi Jiu and the others were much more enthusiastic. Before the matches, they kept on wanting to PK for practice.

Hou Zi Jiu said: "Come one, pretend we are your opponents. Let's have a mock PK match."

Nai He said: "Our opponents are husband and wife, which of you is the husband and which one's the wife?"

Hou Zi Jiu said: "Of course I am the husband."

Yu Gong erupted: "I'm the husband."

Hou Zi Jiu: "I'm taller than you."

Yu Gong: "I'm heavier than you."

... ..

... ..

The two of them immaturely argued for a while but couldn't decide. The mock fight turned into an actual PK match between the two of them.

Wei Wei watched them speechlessly for a while, then looked admiringly at Nai He. *Da Shen*, he could kill without blood.

In the end, due to the fact Yu Gong and Hou Zi Jiu couldn't decide who was the husband and who was the wife, the practice evaporated into thin air. Before the start of the matches, the group still were fighting bosses like usual.

Wei Wei and Nai He still left occasionally to perform Couple quests.

They had almost completely all of the high-level quests. There was only one remaining, the rumoured to be very difficult and very sadistic “Condor Lovers”.

This quest was so difficult, that even though the game had been open for so long, nobody had completed it. Wei Wei and Nai He proceeded along, and found that it did very much live up to its reputation. Each segment and little side-quest was both difficult and complicated.

Take for example the need to kill monsters. In the quest, there were also monsters. But these weren't normal. These were monsters who were cheaters to the point of being invincible to all other skills other than direct attacks. And then after the health decreased below a certain level, he would reincarnate and be back at full health. None of the detection or analyzing abilities worked, so it was impossible to know how much health the monster actually had... ... at the end, it was Nai He who managed to calculate his health and the level where he would revive himself.

As a result, Wei Wei's admiration of *Da Shen* went up another level. She had been trying to calculate the monster's health too, but she couldn't do it that quickly. It was simply not human.

Other than that, “Condor Lovers” had different mini-quests other than traditional challenges such as fighting monsters and gathering materials. There were also complicated timed search quests, riddles and mazes. There were also coming up with matching phrases and playing board games even if the board game only required a few steps and you could pick between *weiqi* and Chinese chess, there could be players that didn't know both kinds

Too sadistic!

Thankfully there was the multi-purpose *Da Shen*.

The two of them managed to successfully pass through almost everything smoothly, but when they reached the last part, Wei Wei finally saw that there was no such thing as the worst possible evil, there was only ever even more evil.

In the last part, after talking to the NPC, Wei Wei was unpreparedly transported into a secret place that wasn't on any of the maps. Then Nai He must in sixteen hours find her. If he couldn't, than it meant failure of the whole quest.

Wei Wei finally understood why this quest was called "Condor Lovers." This was mimicking the separation of Yang Guo and Xiao Long Nv for sixteen years. [4]

Thinking about it that way, is this totally dark place that she was in similar to the one from "Return of the Condor Heroes", under a cliff? So if Nai He wanted to find her, did he have to also jump off?

>o<

Luckily, the system wasn't sadistic enough to shut off the messaging system so they could still communicate.

Nai He: "What's the surroundings like?"

Wei Wei: "The surroundings are just very dark and very black and very dark"

The more Wei Wei described, the more embarrassed she felt. Nai He was much more confident: "You can't see anything?"

Wei Wei: "Yup."

Nai He: "Any sounds?"

Wei Wei focused and listened for a while: "Seems like there's water."

Nai He: "En, I know."

After that, there were more words. Naturally, Wei Wei wasn't the type to wait for Nai He to find her and slowly explored on her own in the darkness to find any useful information to tell Nai He. During the time, she also went only to search for more information, but just like what had been said before, because nobody had finished the quest, there were no guides for players. And the official description of the last part of the quest from the game-maker only had one line – "You must rely on the connection between lovers to pass."

Screw it – –

After ten minutes, a message started flashing. Wei Wei thought it was Nai He, and opened it. It was actually the leader of her sect, Zhan Tian Xia, who sent it.[5]

Zhan Tian Xia: “Lu Wei, why is your team stealing our sect team’s boss?”

Wei Wei’s sect was called Bi Hai Chao Sheng Ge. [6] It was one of the four major sects in the server. The founder had been a female player called Die Meng Wei Xing. [7]

Die Meng Wei Xing had changed jobs two months ago and become very busy. As a result, she had given the position of sect leader to her husband, Zhan Tian Xia. This Zhan Tian Xia Wei Wei wasn’t very familiar with but Zhen Shui Wu Xiang and he were very familiar.

At this time,Wei Wei receiving this kind of message, she found it very strange.

“What stealing boss? I’ve been doing quests the whole time.”

Zhan Tian Xia: “Yu Gong Pa Shan, Hou Zi Jiu, aren’t they part of your team?”

Notes

1. B City is what authors use for Beijing as the convention for Chinese authors is to not use actual location names. Beijing is the capital of China and so the server is also the “Capital”.
2. 555: in Chinese is wu-wu-wu or woo-woo-woo. Shorthand for crying.
3. Green hat: it implies that the significant other of the person is cheating on them. So if Nai He was wearing the green hat, it would be said that Wei Wei was putting a green hat on him by cheating on him.
4. The Condor Heroes and the Return of the Condor Heroes are two books by Jin Yong in his trilogy where the last book is Dragon Sword and Heavenly Sabre. In what could be argued as the most taboo and classic love occurred in the Return of the Condor Heroes between Yang Guo and Xiao Long Nv. First, Xiao Long Nv was older than Yang Guo who called her “aunt” (gugu)

which made it an inter-generational romance. Then there was the fact that Xiao Long Nu was also Yang Guo's teacher in martial arts. Their relationship received opposition from all sides and eventually, Xiao Long Nu was poisoned and decided to kill herself by jumping off a cliff. When doing so, she made Yang Guo promise to not seek her for sixteen years in hopes he would accept her death during this time. It was a happy ending as Yang Guo threw himself off the cliff and managed to find his gugu at the bottom, still alive. One of the most "epic" love stories in Chinese *wuxia*.

5. 战天下: meaning 战(fight) 天下 (the whole world, all under the sky).
6. 碧海潮声阁: 碧 (green/jade)海潮 (tides)声 (sound)阁 (pavilion). Green tidal sounds pavilion. Many sects in *wuxia* were called 阁 or 宫 (palace) or 庙 (temple) such as Shaolin temple.
7. 蝶梦未醒: 蝶 (butterfly)梦(dreams)未(not)醒(awake).

Chapter 15.1 “Meet Again on the Jianghu”

Yu Gong and Hou Zi Jiu? They did go to kill a boss, but they wouldn't try to steal somebody else's boss. Wei Wei had at least that confidence in them. It was probably a misunderstanding.

Thinking that way, Wei Wei wanted to clear up any misunderstandings and very nicely said: “Could you tell me what happened in more detail.”

Zhan Tian Xia: “Lu Wei it should be you giving me an explanation. You team stole the sect's boss and that is not acceptable. The boss drop had items that people in the sect need urgently. You solve this now.”

He kept going on accusing but wouldn't tell her what had occurred. Wei Wei decided to not bother asking him and said: “Whose team with our sect? I'll go ask Yu Gong.”

Zhan Tian Xia did not reply for a while: “Xiao Yu Qing Qing.”

Wei Wei: “.”

Mortification and anger were not adequate to describe her feelings at the moment. After looking at her friend list and seeing Lei Shen Ni Ni online, she sent a message over: “When did Xiao Yu Qing Qing come over to our sect?”

Wei Wei knew that Xiao Yu Yao Yao had come to Bi Hai Chao Sheng Ge. That had been expected, the wife joining the husband's sect or even the other way around was common. But why did Xiao Yu Qing Qing come over? When had Bi Hai Chao Sheng Ge's standards obviously lowered by this much?

Lei Shen Ni Ni replied quickly: “Last week. Wei Wei, you didn't know?”

Wei Wei: “Nope, who accepted?”

Lei Shen Ni Ni: “Our sect leader, because of Zhen Shui and Yao Yao. Oh, right. When they were entering, you weren’t online. All of the Xiao Yu Family entered our sect.”

Wei Wei: “... ..”

Lei Shen Ni Ni: “No wonder you didn’t show any reaction. I didn’t want to bring it up. Ugh, actually Xiao Yu Yao Yao isn’t that bad, but that Xiao Yu Qing Qing is pretty bad. She keeps on playing coy and coquettish with all the males, it’s so disgusting. Wei Wei, I’m telling you secretly, I saw a few time Xiao Yu Qing Qing and Leader Zhan along, and on the same horse”

Wei Wei’s one question had stimulated her gossiping nature and she couldn’t stop. Wei Wei wasn’t the mood for her gossip and didn’t have interest in anything else. She sent a message to Yu Gong: “Yu Gong, you guys met Xiao Yu Qing Qing when you were killing the boss?”

Yu Gong: “I think so, didn’t notice. There were five or six teams together waiting for the boss to come out. My hand was the fastest so I got it. There was a good piece in the drop, I’ll give it to you later. You and *laosan* finished your quest?”

Since Yu Gong said it this way, there wasn’t any need to press further. Wei Wei hadn’t felt like they were the type to steal other people’s bosses, and was more confident now. She easily replied: “Not yet.”

Yu Gong: “Ah! *Laosan* is too weak.”

Wei Wei rushed to Nai He’s defence: “It’s the quest that’s too difficult!!!”

Please don’t needlessly sling mud at *Da Shen* >o<

Wei Wei kept describing to Yu Gong the difficulty of the quest and sent a quick message to Zhan Tian Xia: “Sect Leader Zhan, why don’t you ask Xiao Yu Qing Qing what’s going on, and then give me an explanation.”

Zhan Tian Xia: “What do you mean? Lu Wei, I know you have strong opinions against Qing Qing and the others but I hope you could be rational.”

Receiving such a reply, Wei Wei could only be speechless.

Be rational, where was she not rational? Just who was it that was lying and spreading rumors!

Before, Wei Wei had thought that this Zhan Tian Xia wasn't very good at solving issues, now it looked like he just had a terrible mind. Wei Wei didn't want to waste more words with him. She opened the sect chat channel to yell for Xiao Yu Qing Qing.

Sect [Lu Wei Wei Wei]: Xiao Yu Qing Qing.

Sect [Lu Wei Wei Wei]: Can I trouble you to explain to Sect Leader Zhan, what you mean by my team stealing your boss.

With that one line, a storm started. Everybody in the sect who had been invisible started popping up.

Sect [Lei Shen Ni Ni]: Wei Wei, what stealing boss?

Sect [Zhen Shui Wu Xiang]: (confused expression)

Sect [Yang Tai Guang]: What's going on?

Sect [Lu Wei Wei Wei]: Sect Leader Zhan suddenly started questioning me. He said that my team had apparently stolen Xiao Yu Qing Qing's teams' kill. Yi Xiao Nai He and I are in the middle of a quest. We can't fight right now. I asked Yu Gong Pa Shang and Hou Zi Jiu. I've found that their explanation was a bit different. I would like Xiao Yu Qing Qing to come out and explain.

Sect [Lei Shen Ni Ni]: Hey, Wei Wei you weren't in the team, it's really not your problem.

Sect [Lu Wei Wei Wei]: Even so, but if Yu Gong really did steal, I'll take the responsibility. But according to Yu Gong, it seemed that everybody was waiting for the boss to come out and he was just faster than the others. Of course, that was just his side, I don't want to be biased, so I want Xiao Yu Qing Qing to tell her side.

Sect [revo]: Where is Xiao Yu Qing Qing?

Sect [Meng Hao Ran]: Xiao Yu Qing Qing come out and say if they did steal it or not.

The members in the sect were busy chatting, but Xiao Yu Qing Qing still didn't appear. Later, Xiao Yu Yao Yao came out.

Sect [Xiao Yu Yao Yao]: Qing Qing isn't here, probably just hanging online but her person left.

Hanging?

Zhan Tian Xia also wasn't saying anything either. Did he leave too? And such a coincidence, both of them not here at the same time? Wei Wei wasn't dumb and immediately said: "Xiao Yu Qing Qing, if you don't want to talk, I'll ask on the World Channel. There were several teams present, I bet there will be others would will tell what had happened."

This time Xiao Yu Qing Qing quickly came out.

Sect [Xiao Yu Qing Qing]: I just went out. What's going on?

Sect [Xiao Yu Qing Qing]: Oh, this thing. I just said they stole. I didn't manage to get it, said they took away the boss. There's nothing wrong with that. I didn't know that Tian Xia would misunderstand and question you.

This was pushing the blame onto Zhan Tian Xia. Wei Wei didn't like Xiao Yu Qing Qing in the beginning and now she looked down even more at her for not taking responsibility. If she only said that, Zhan Tian Xia wouldn't have come accuse her with such righteousness and hint at her to give out the drop.

Zhan Tian Xia wasn't an idiot.

Sect [Lu Wei Wei Wei]: According to you, then it's Sect Leader Zhan who purposely misunderstood you words and accused me? Then shouldn't Sect Leader Zhan give me an explanation? It's a bad feeling to be mistakenly accused.

Sect [Zhen Shui Wu Xiang]: Looks like a misunderstanding.

Everybody, don't take it that seriously.

Misunderstanding? Wei Wei laughed coldly inside.

Lei Shen Ni Ni sent over a private message: "I feel it was definitely Xiao Yu Qing Qing flirting with Zhan Tian Xia and saying bad things about you. She probably didn't think that Zhan Tian Xia would ask you, and get caught. But it's hard to say, she does this a lot. Always calling the male members of the sect to help her take revenge and whatnot. Might have wanted to use somebody else's knife to attack others?" [1]

Wei Wei rudely replied: "Then this knife she was using was too blunt."

Notes

1. 借刀杀人: meaning borrowing a knife to kill somebody. The idiom means that the person responsible is taking advantage of another, probably who hadn't realized what they were doing, to attack their opponent.

Chapter 15.2 “Meet Again On The Jianghu”

Zhan Tian Xia hadn't replied to anything so Wei Wei continued: “Is Sect Leader also hanging and not really here?”

After a while there was still no response. Wei Wei wasn't in a hurry and so slowly typed out: “Even though just before Sect Leader Zhan mistakenly accused me, but the determination the Sect Leader Zhan has for making sure that justice exists for all members of the sect I admire greatly. But why isn't he coming out now, is this determination biased and only for a select few?”

Zhan Tian Xia finally was forced out.

Sect [Zhan Tian Xia]: That was my mistake, it's okay that it was a misunderstanding. The unity of the sect is the most important, but there's another matter, Lu Wei, that you have to pay attention to.”

He wanted to gloss over it that easily! And had a backup plan?

Wei Wei was still irritated over getting accused but since anger doesn't solve anything, she had been keeping it in control. But seeing his attitude now, she couldn't help but actually get angry. Her angry usually manifested as absolute calmness and she steadily typed; “What matter, please tell me.”

Zhan Tian Xia: “When Zhen Shui and Yao Yao were getting married, the medicines you were selling on the bridge were probably from the sect stores. Technically, you shouldn't have sold them on your own. But once is okay, just pay attention next time, ho ho.”

Wei Wei was terribly disgusted by his last “ho ho.” She understood it was because he was very embarrassed by the last matter. He wanted something else to embarrass her with so they were even. If it had been somebody else with a softer personality, they might have let it go. But Wei Wei wasn't that type of person and forcefully retaliated: “This was so long ago, it's amazing how well Substitute

Sect Leader still remembers. The medicines I sold were, yes, made using the sect sores but to create these medicines the herbs had to be the highest-level. How many people in this sect have maxed out level and are able to gather this kind of herbs.?”

The sect channel was entirely silent.

The leader and the elder of the sect were fighting. Normal members couldn't interrupt. Some more perceptive people found that Lu Wei had changed her honorific of Sect Leader Zhan to Substitute Leader and found it even more agonizing.

Nobody answered her so Wei Wei continued on herself: “If I remember correctly, there are only two, including me. The other is Huan Huan Xi Xi, but she's in in the last year of high school and has the high-school exams coming up, so she hadn't been online for a few months now.”

Wei Wei: “There, the so-called sect stores, is really just herbs that I gathered. I use the herbs I gather to make medicine to sell, does Substitute Leader have any objections?”

Zhan Tian Xia furiously replied: “Lu Wei, don't say it that way. Even though high-level medicine requires high-level herbs, but it still requires some low-level ones that others have gathered. Those low-level herbs are the property of the sect.”

Wei Wei didn't go in a panic and replied: “Okay, since Substitute Leader wants to do it this way, then let's calculate clearly. What's the market price for high-level herbs? What's the price for low-level herbs? How many times did I make high level medicine freely for the sect?”

The difference between the price of high-level and low-level herbs was akin to the ground and the sky. Additionally, high-level medicines were products that you didn't get to buy just because you had the money. Zhan Tian Xia would be dumb to reply. He had only wanted to find some matter so that he would look somewhat. He hadn't thought Lu Wei Wei Wei would react so strongly.

Zhan Tian Xia: “Making contributions to the sect should be the

responsibility of every member.”

Wei Wei thrust back: “But please don’t take my generosity for granted! Just because I was helping the sect by making free medicine, I don’t have the freedom to sell my own medicine?!”

Wei Wei: “Also, why is it that my contributions should receive such criticism and blame?!”

In the sect, a small medicine-maker hesitantly opened up: “Even though Wei Wei *jie* used the low-level herbs we gathered, but we also used the high-level herbs she gathered to aid us to level up.”

Lei Shen Ni Ni saw that the situation was getting worse and worse. She was frightened that after this, Wei Wei would have even a harder time in the sect. She tried to reconcile the two sides: “Okay okay, we are all one sect. Let’s all be peaceful and rich.”

She started and the rest of the members started to come in to try to persuade.

Wei Wei sent a smiling expression and everybody heaved a sigh of relief, thinking that they were successful. Nobody expected the following line to pop up which shocked them speechless.

Sect: [Lu Wei Wei Wei]: Xiao Yu Qing Qing, what happened you know very well. So you can apologize to me now, or never let me see you killing a boss. Otherwise I’ll do exactly what you accused me of today.”

Let it go? If Zhan Tian Xia hadn’t taken up the issue of the medicine, that might have been possible. She wasn’t the type to not be able to let go, but that wasn’t possible now. In real life, solving problems required deep thinking but not in games. If it wasn’t possible to be rash and be quick to make decisions in game, why play? She was here to play and have fun, not to get angry?

Almost immediately.

Sect [Xiao Yu Mian Mian]: Lu Wei Wei Wei! You’ve gone overboard!

The members of the Xiao Yu Family who had been silent because

reason wasn't on their side came out. Some attacked, some tried to persuade and make excuses. Wei Wei looked at the screen full of complications, and her rage disappeared. She felt that this was meaningless.

This wasn't the original Bi Hai Chao Sheng Ge.

All the friends who she had gone through struggles with had either disappeared or left. The ones remaining didn't participate much, even the previous leader Die Meng was only popping in and out. Now that there were members of the Xiao Yu Family

After, it would be even harder to bear.

This kind of tense and manipulative atmosphere. This wasn't Bi Ha Chao Sheng Ge. All the people had left, was it necessary to reminisce? Under a strong impulse without any thinking, Wei Wei left behind this line.

Sect [Lu Wei Wei Wei]: I've said what needed to be said. Friends, when we meet again on the *jianghu*, we are still friends.

Finishing and not looking at the response, Wei Wei opened the sect page and pressed the right bottom corner – Quit.

Are you sure you want to quit Bi Hai Chao Sheng Ge?

Yes.

Sect: There are no gatherings in the world that do not end. Lu Wei Wei Wei has quit Bi Hai Chao Sheng Ge.

Immediately after, the system refreshed and added a new notice.

System: *Jianghu* high ranking player Lu Wei Wei Wei has quit Bi Hai Chao Sheng Ge.

Originally, movements of players would not be reported by the system. Those on the overall rankings were subject to a different set of rules. The system would report their movements with their sect. The second the notice came out, the World Channel erupted in noise.

World [Bu Chuan Ku Ku Hao Liang Shuang] [2]: Lu Wei Wei Wei left Bi Hai?

World [Meng Xi Bi Tan]: Xiao Yu Yao Yao went to Bi Hai, Lu Wei probably couldn't stand their sappiness.

World [Ne Mo]: Don't mess around. Lu Wei's husband Yi Xiao Nai He is much better than Zhen Shui Wu Xiang.

World [Fen Se Pao Pao]: Stronger in the game doesn't mean anything. Zhen Shui Wu Xiang and Xiao Yu Yao Yao are the real thing. A cool looking guy and a pretty girl in real life. I saw pics."

There was also another kind of voice.

World [Chan Yan Yi Kon]: Another strong player left Bi Hai, looks like there's nothing left at Bi Hi. When Die Meng left, it was already in danger, now that Lu Wei Wei Wei has left, the sect is probably getting pushed off the top four soon.

World [Tian Xia Da Yi]: Lu Wei Wei Wei, come to our Tian Xia Da Yi sect, we'll treat you much better than Bi Hai.

World [Tian Xia Da Yi]: Lu Wei Wei Wei, come to our Tian Xia Da Yi sect, we'll treat you much better than Bi Hai.

World [Tian Xia Da Yi]: Lu Wei Wei Wei, come to our Tian Xia Da Yi sect, we'll treat you much better than Bi Hai.

System: Player Tian Xia Da Yi is banned for one hour for spamming.

... ..

... ..

Compared to the World Channel, Wei Wei's friend list was even busier.

Lei Shen Ni Ni: "Wei Wei, why are you leaving the sect, don't!!!"

Wei Wei didn't want to say too much and only said: "Nothing, just wanted to cool off a bit."

Lei Shen Ni Ni; "Then you are coming back?"

Wei Wei unflinchingly replied one word: “No.”

Yu Gong and Hou Zi Jiu also sent messages over. Yu Gong was a smart person and instantly had connected it to the questions Wei Wei had asked before, “Leaving the sect had something to do with the Xiao Yu Family? And is related to me?”

Wei Wei said: “>o<”

Yu Gong: “Really. For me?”

Wei Wei: “Uh, no, what I wanted to say was, you aren’t that important.”

Yu Gong: “... ..”

Notes

1. 不穿裤裤好凉爽: means not wearing pants and feeling cool and refreshing

Chapter 16 “Be With Me”

Wei Wei either sloppily or carefully fended off the questions of her friends. Nai He did not send over any message and Wei Wei moved her mouse to lock off the World Channel. Instantly, her world resumed its peacefulness.

The computer screen still showed unchanging darkness, with the female *xia* producing a very slight glow highlighting the body of the avatar. Wei Wei looked at the screen and slowly, her heart felt somewhat empty.

The sect in the game might not be anything, but it was a kind of remnant of what had been struggles and joy she had go through. Suddenly leaving, even not regretting doing so, still evoked disappointment.

And, leaving this way under these circumstances.

And , the system at this time was still keeping her locked in a little black room.

Wei Wei didn't tend to overthink, but facing the eternal darkness of the screen, started to feel a bit depressed. She aimlessly clicked the mouse to control her avatar to walk around randomly. After a few circles, she still couldn't leave. In the midst of her struggles, a “ding” sounded and a popup appeared on the screen.

Your husband Yi Xiao Nai He has passed the last obstacle “The Maze of Yearning” [1]. Congratulations on finishing the quest “Condor Lovers”.

Finishing?

Wei Wei stared blankly.

Accompanying the appearance of this message, the black landscape started to change. On the screen, countless dots started to appear, connected into lines that poured down slowly, like rain. The darkness

slowly disappeared and the surroundings were lit up.

Wei Wei found herself at the bottom of a cliff, just like she had thought. On all sides were steep stone walls. On the right, there was a small waterfall and a deep pond. That was probably the source of the sound of water. Growing beside the pond was never-seen before flora.

And Nai He, was in the middle of this shining light, gracefully descending like an angel by her side.

Yes, descending.

Because he was sitting on top of a large white bird.

Wei Wei stared with eyes and mouth wide open at the image. *Da Shen's* entrance was too majestic. Compared to an angel, all he was missing was a pair of wings

A long half beat later, Wei Wei regained her ability to think and involuntarily typed: "You found me?"

She was embarrassed when the sentence was sent this was too dumb, just stating the obvious. But, at the moment she had seen *Da Shen*, that had been the thought in her mind.

He had found her

Her mood suddenly lightened up.

Nai He got down from the saddle and elegantly replied: "En, Sorry to keep my wife waiting."

Wei Wei: ">o<"

At this time, the system, under the news that Lu Wei Wei Wei had quit her sect, quickly added a new notice.

System: Yi Xiao Nai He and Lu Wei Wei Wei have finished the final Couples Quest "Condor Lovers." They shall be rewarded one million experience points, the title of "First Couple of Jianghu" and the first flying mount in Dreams of Jianghu.

Unsurprisingly, the World descended into chaos again. Flying mounts, there were actual flying mounts in Dreams!

World [Hao Yu]: Flying mounts!!!

World[Da Cheng Xiao Fei]: It can't be just this one, Is Dreams of Jianghu opening a flying mount system?

World [Bu Chuan Ku Ku Hao Liang Shuang]: I want ~~~~

World [Da Lu Chao Tian]: Liang Shuang *xiong*, it wouldn't be appropriate for you to fly. Once you're up in the air, everybody underneath will see everything.

World [Bu Chuan Ku Ku Hao Liang Shuang]: Che, I don't care. It would be even more refreshing to fly.

The mounts became a hot topic flaming to the heavens. Other than that, there were also people discussing people.

World [yoyo1212]: I have found that Lu Wei Wei Wei, whenever everybody feels that she is at the very bottom, will quickly rise up. Just like last time for the wedding.

World [Yo Cai Hua]: Yeah, last time when her and Zhen Shui Wu Xiang divorced, I thought she had been abandoned, and then she turns around and marry the number one player Yi Xiao Nai He, amazing!

World [A Ying]: Unless it was really Zhen Shui Wu Xiang who got dumped?

World [Yu Gong Pa Shan]: Miss A Ying, you are so smart. Come, *gege* will take you to kill bosses.

World [A Ying]: Ah, blushing

World [Hou Zi Jiue]: Hehe, somebody is shameless.

World [Mo Zha Ta]: Hoho, somebody is jealous.

World [A Ying]: This Yu Gong *gege*, I am A Ying *didi*, still blushing.
[2]

World [Hou Zi Jiue]: Hahahahahahahahaha~~

The noise and clamour on the World Channel Wei Wei didn't know. Because she had set it to ignore. Now she was holding a type of explosive happiness to admire that large bird.

“This is the legendary condor?”

A snowy white one, a very large snowy white one, was proudly holding its neck allowing her to admire. Wei Wei happily walked around it for two circles and suddenly thought of something: “That's not right.”

Nai He: “What?”

Wei Wei: “I clearly remember that Yang Guo's condor was black. Why is this one white, it's definitely a bug!”

Nai He chuckled and said: “Let's go, we can fly around.”

The white condor took the two of them and started flying slowly to Chang'an.

Wei Wei took in the new perspective and curiously asked Nai He: “How did you find me?”

Nai He said: “There were still hints.”

At long last, the game wasn't evil to the core and just leave him hanging without any clues. Sometimes, when he came to a specific location, there would be hints activated such “You have picked up your wife's dropped wallet, maybe she is close by”, and then using the hints to find the general location. He then activated the Maze of Yearning.

Wei Wei stared: “The Maze of Yearning, could it be the legendary Mystic Five Elements formation”

Nai He: “Not that difficult, before entering the maze, the system told me the way, about a few thousand words, and ten seconds.”

Wei Wei was surprised, both at the shamelessness of the system and for the amazing memory that *Da Shen* had. “Did you manage to

memorize it all in 10 seconds?”

That was too inhuman, reading ten lines at one glance wasn't even fast enough.

Nai He stayed silent for a while before saying: “I took a screenshot.”

Wei Wei: “... ..”

Right, you could take screenshots, only idiots would try to memorize it she was now dumb, her mind couldn't think critically >o<

After asking a stupid question, Wei Wei was a bit embarrassed and since she didn't have much left to ask, decided to shut up and act invisible. After flying silently for a while, Nai He suddenly spoke: “You quit the sect?”

Wei Wei didn't think he would discuss the topic, adjusted for a second before replying: “You saw. En, quit it.”

Nai He said: “That's good too. Now you can be with me together.”

Even though it was typing, and you couldn't hear a voice or see an expression, but Wei Wei thought that strangely, even though *Da Shen*'s words had been very nonchalant and cursory, it still made her heart relax and the last vestiges of darkness disappear. Wei Wei's mood lifted and she grandly said: “Okay, we will walk the *jianghu* together and be a pair of wild *jianghu* ducks ^_^” [3]

Her words were seven tenths boasting and three tenths joking, but unexpectedly, Nai He was dissatisfied: “Wild ducks? I remember we were properly and officially married.”

Wei Wei slowly typed a “>o<”

Da Shen, you have no sense of humor

Nai He said: “Statuses are very important.”

Wei Wei continued: “>o<”

Okay, *Da Shen* still had a sense of humor, it was just a bit colder[4]

... ..

The condor carried them past Chang'an, flying toward the mountains and lakes outside the city. Wei Wei looked at the distant scenery on the screen and her mood turned positive. Thinking back to her despair over having quit the sect, she felt a bit ashamed of herself.

To be unhappy with those types of people wasn't worth it. It was wasting life. That time could be better used with *Da Shen*, looking at all the scenery in the game!

Even if it was familiar scenery, even if she saw it everyday, the feelings were still different. Just like right now, she had completely new feelings.

Her thoughts scattered and gradually, her focus shifted from the scenery to gather on herself. On the display, she and Nai He was sitting close together on the condor, her in his arms, him holding her. White condor, red robes, white robes, flying past a thousand snowy mountains [5]

Lastly, Wei Wei's eyes fell upon the nickname Nai He used –

Lu Wei Wei Wei's husband.

This was the prefix Nai He had been using the entire time recently. He had a very cool alias awarded by the system called "The strongest of the *jianghu*" but she had never seen him use that one. Nai He in reality probably didn't like using nicknames, she was the same, but

As though controlled by something, Wei Wei uncontrollably opened her personal settings and changed her nickname to the one she had never used out of embarrassment "Yi Xiao Nai He's wife."

Her heart became strangely sweet.

In the dorm, Xiao Ling was working on an essay, writing while glancing at Wei Wei. After looking multiple times, she couldn't help speaking out of worry: "Wei Wei"

"En?" Wei Wei responded, her face still holding a faint smile.

Xiao Ling looked at the smile that couldn't be disguised at the corner

of her eye and became even more worried: “You haven’t, on the game, you know”

Wei Wei assumed she was trying to persuade her to play less and carelessly wave her hand: “Don’t worry, I won’t not study, I’ll still finish my thesis.”

Xiao Ling was even more gloomy.

Who cared about her exams? Who cared about her thesis? What she was worried about was

Xiao Ling look at Wei Wei. Under the dusky yellow light, Wei Wei’s already exquisite and appealing features became even more radiant, but this enormous beauty, was smiling like a flower meeting the spring sun at the computer

Xiao Ling sighed in her heart. Wei Wei, Wei Wei, don’t you think you, at this moment, seem like

Cyber!

Dating!

Notes

1. 相思阵法: 相思(yearning)阵法(tactical formation). In Ancient China, 阵法 were different formations, either made with soldiers, trees or stones. They apparently were able to trap and sometimes kill those inside. If it was made up of inanimate objects such as stones, it was more like a maze.
2. A Ying is really a boy so *didi* is younger brother. Yu Gong just assumed it was a *meimei* (younger sister).
3. 野鸳鸯: wild ducks. 鸳鸯 is used to also mean a couple. A wild pair of 鸳鸯 would imply that they are lovers who are living outside the rules of society (not married).
4. 冷 means cold but using jokes with 冷 means it’s a bad joke/corny joke that gets a silent response (cold response)
5. The descriptor the author used was 千山暮雪, which is also the title of a very famous romance novel by infamous author 匪我思存 renowned for her emotional angst and tragic endings.

Chapter 17 “Give To My Wife To Toss Around and Play”

The classical idiom “meeting one’s enemies on a narrow road” [1], was probably used to describe this kind of situation.

Wei Wei looked at the opposite side, her and Nai He’s first opponent of the round robin and couldn’t help but *hexian*.

On Friday, the long-awaited Couples PK Tournament finally started. The round-robin point matches occurred in the first half of the month and couldn’t be viewed. The opponents were matched together by the system randomly. The couples would form teams and click the NPC to get transported to a single stadium. It was only until they entered the stadium that they knew who their opponents were.

Wei Wei and Nai He had, under the cheers of Yu Gong and the others, entered the stadium. Upon entering, Wei Wei *jjong* – on the opposite side stood Zhen Shui Wu Xiang and Xiao Yu Yao Yao.

>0<

The contestants did not immediately start the PK match after entering the stadium. The system gave three minutes of preparation time. Nai He glanced one at the opponents and casually said: “I’ll take care of Xiao Yu Yao Yao first.”

Wei Wei immediately understood *Da Shen*’s strategy. Xiao Yu Yao Yao was much weaker, and her profession was healing. Against Nai He, she had no chance at all. Nai He could take care of her first and then, together with Wei Wei, defeat Zhen Shui Wu Xiang. This was the fastest strategy.

But this way, Nai He would have to kill Xiao Yu Yao Yao. The Xiao Yu Family might use the action as a starting point, to go onto the World Channel to say Nai He was bullying weak girls.

Even though it was unbelievable, but if they did say something like

that, Wei Wei wouldn't find it shocking, because just yesterday, that had been what Xiao Yu Qing Qing accused them of on the World Channel.

Thinking of what had happened yesterday, Wei Wei was in turns irritated and embarrassed. That was called never-ending excitement.

It was the consequences from the incident with the stolen boss.

When Wei Wei had stated when she was quitting the sect, she had said that she was going to steal Xiao Yu Qing Qing's bosses. However she wasn't been important enough for Wei Wei to waste time lying in wait for. Originally Wei Wei had thought that whenever they met by accident, she could go over and do the deed. But yesterday when she had been together with Nai He doing a quest, Nai He suddenly threw away the half-completed quest and flew with her to another place.

At that place, Xiao Yu Qing Qing had been leading people to kill the boss.

After that, naturally, Wei Wei had stolen the first boss kill in her career of playing games, and had with very great luck obtained a material that was ultra-rare on the market. She gained a "Polar Ice Feather" and been the object of admiration on the system notice. (In the game, whenever somebody got something rare, the system would announce it)

But this way, Xiao Yu Qing Qing couldn't take it.

Originally, the drop from the same boss that Yu Gong had killed didn't have what Xiao Yu Qing Qing really wanted. Xiao Yu Qing Qing wanted was what this boss would rarely drop, the "Polar Ice Feather." It was one of the new materials released by the system. Used along with other expensive and rare materials, it could forge a very strong new weapon.

Xiao Yu Qing Qing saw that the "Polar Ice Feather" had gone into Wei Wei's hand and couldn't let it go. She immediately went onto the World Channel to pretend to be humiliated, said that Yi Xiao Nai He and Lu Wei Wei, acting on the basis of their high levels, were

bullying weaker females. She also sobbed out that she was killing the boss in order to obtain “Polar Ice Feather” because the weapon she was trying to make was only missing it, and obtaining the other materials required a lot of money. But since the “Polar Ice Feather” had been stolen by Lu Wei Wei Wei, the expensive materials had become trash.

She was prepared, some of the others players cooperated with her. People on the World Channel were persuaded by her and started criticizing Wei Wei. Xiao Yu Qing Qing’s accomplice, using the general atmosphere, wanted Wei Wei to give up the “Polar Ice Feather”.

Xiao Yu Yao Yao also appear but didn’t directly accuse Wei Wei. She warmly sent out a few words, said that a few days ago, they had a misunderstanding, but Lu Wei Wei Wei’s actions today were over the line, and that she shouldn’t get into arguments, hoped that Lu Wei would be able to let it go BLAHBLAH.

The effect of the Most Beautiful was enormous. The moment the words came out, most of those watching agreed.

Zhen Shui Wu Xiang followed immediately and said that he was willing to pay a high price for Wei Wei’s “Polar Ice Feather.”

Wei Wei thought it was hilarious.

Xiao Yu Yao Yao’s words looked like they were reconciliatory but in reality, they took away her choices. Even if she said what really happened, everyone would still think that she was narrow-minded and greedy. And Zhen Shui Wu Xiang acted as the third party, trying to negotiate a “compromise”, but showing that even though you had stolen our boss, we were still willing to pay money to buy back what you had stolen. We are so pitiful, so bullied, so sincere.

Wei Wei couldn’t be more disgusted and she wasn’t easily beaten. Last time, she had taken a screenshot of Zhan Tian Xia’s word and the discussion in the sect. But before she could reply, someone called “Jiu Shi Bu Chi Fan[2]” showed up, and said that it was really Xiao Yu Qing Qing stealing his team’s boss, Xiao Yu Qing Qing was the one bullying others using her high level and Lu Wei Wei Wei was

the person who came to their aid.

Xiao Yu Qing Qing obviously wouldn't admit it, but that avatar quickly uploaded a video of Xiao Yu Qing Qing killing people and stealing the boss onto the game forum. This time, the accusation had proof to back it up. Xiao Yu Qing Qing had no defense and quickly vanished.

Not even talking about the people on the World Channel, even Wei Wei was left wide-eyed at the dramatic shift. She wasn't stupid and thinking critically, understood.

Couldn't help but want to laugh.

The World Channel erupted again. The players who had blindly followed the Xiao Yu Family had started to feel ashamed. Some disappeared along with Xiao Yu Qing Qing, others started apologizing to Wei Wei.

Wei Wei didn't really care for their attacks, but since she had the chance, not taking it would be such a waste. So she pretended to be very calm and steady and said –

World [Lu Wei Wei Wei]: Really didn't want to say anything. Thought that the innocent will always be innocent, and the guilty shown to be guilty. But after this kind of accusations, suddenly feel very sad.

Wei Wei was very sickened by herself, but for effect, still sent it. Hehe, who doesn't know how to pretend to be the victim ~~~By saying this, nobody would believe that she would ever steal Xiao Yu Qing Qing's bosses even if she did ~~~

>o<

Ah, she had been influenced too much by *Da Shen*

The incident was ending and Wei Wei was planning on leaving. She was shocked to see a line come up on the World Channel. The speaker was her usually taciturn *fujunDaren*. [3] [4]

World [Yi Xiao Nai He]: High price forever buying Polar Ice Feathers

Yi Xiao Nai He very very rarely spoke in the World Channel, basically never, so the moment his words popped out, the effects were like

this –

World [Tian Shi La Mo]: Wah, group photo, group photo

World [Shua Dao De Hong Shao Rou]: (starry eyed expression) Give me an autograph.

... ..

... ..

Wei Wei felt cold sweat forming and try to remember her reaction to meeting Nai He for the first time

So embarrassing ~~~

After the crowd of group shots, some people started to get curious.

World [Cai Mi Zhu]: Yi Xiao, are you gathering Polar Ice Feathers to make new weapons?

World [Yi Xiao Nai he]: Not interested.

World [Cai Mi Zhu]: (confused expression) then what are you gathering them for?

World [Yi Xiao Nai He]; To give to my wife to toss around and play.

Wei Wei burst into laughter. *Da Shen*, you really are devious

Closing the World Channel, Wei Wei had turned towards Nai He: “That “Jiu Shi Bu Chi Fan” is one of you guy’s puppet accounts?”

It most likely was. Otherwise how coincidental it was that her and Nai He were going over to steal the boss and that person just happened to record it. But they were very efficient. She had only bowed down under Yu Gong’s pressure two days ago to explain the origins

As expected, Nai He said: “Yu Gong and the others”

Yu Gong smugly took over: “The three of us started puppet accounts to steal bosses, but only Xiao Yu Qing Qing. We stole it three times before she couldn’t resist killing us, hahaha!”

The more he said, the pleased he was with himself. He sent multiple expressions of a person with a hand on the waist and laughing. He was just waiting for Wei Wei to compliment him, but what he got was only a rueful line from Wei Wei: “Evil, too evil.”

Yu Gong felt victimized, “It was *laosan*’s plan, we’re innocent.”

A! It was actually *Da Shen*’s strategy!

Wei Wei immediately sent an emoticon of a small fist and a face with starry eyes: “*Da Shen*, you are so awesome!”

Yu Gong and the others dropped down and pretended to be dead.

She returned from her memories. At the moment, listening to Nai He saying he would kill Xiao Yu Yao Yao first, Wei Wei couldn’t help but worry.

“If you kill her, that would be best. We would finish much faster, but based on my understanding of the Xiao Yu Family, they might start something again on the World Channel.”

Da Shen frowned: “Killing them requires discussion?”

Wei Wei: “... ..”

True – –

Killing them did not truly require any discussion. Wei Wei felt, with the equipment that *Da Shen* gave her, she had at least a 50% chance of killing them one-on-two. Before, she and Zhen Shui were even because he had better equipment. Now that her equipment was also up to par, and Zhen Shui had been killed three levels by *Da Shen*... ..

Thinking of this, an idea flew through Wei Wei’s mind. She couldn’t help be eager to try: “Why don’t you say behind as support and I’ll go up alone! If I can’t do it, then you come.”

“... ..”

Nai He seemed to speechlessly stare at her for a while, and then silently hugged his *qin* and went into the corner.

Wei Wei's insides started burning!

But after three minutes, her burning flames were mercilessly extinguished.

Zhen Shui Wu Xiang and Xiao Yu Yao Yao didn't fight but ran away! After the three minute preparation time, they immediately gave up, and disappeared in the blink of an eye.

!!!

Wei Wei was depressed.

She was that scary, really

Carrying all those feelings of depression, Wei Wei tugged Nai He and headed for the second matchup. Once again the opponents were familiar people.

Zhan Tian Xia and Die Meng Wei Xing.

Notes

1. 冤家路窄: meeting one's enemy on a narrow road. Means an unavoidable fight between opponents.
2. 就是不吃饭: just not eating rice.
3. 夫君: (fu jun) Another more formal and traditional way of saying husband.
[4] 大人 (da ren): literally big person. Official, person of high status.

Chapter 18 “The Finals”

Die Meng greeted Wei Wei first: “Wei Wei.”

Wei Wei: “Die Meng, you came too?”

Die Meng: “Yeah, it’s so popular that I had to come.”

The two causally talked for a bit more. Even though Wei Wei and Zhan Tian Xia had a few issues between them, that didn’t affect her interactions with Die Meng. Die Meng seemed to think the same.

Since it was a match, they didn’t talk very long. Three minutes later, they formally started the match.

Die Meng wasn’t very fond of PK matches, so she never participated in any of those. She never placed in the PK rankings as a result. However, her strength previously was above Wei Wei. It was due to the fact that she hadn’t played recently and Wei Wei had better equipment now that their strength matched each other.

Therefore, the match would be decided between Yi Xiao Nai He and Zhan Tian Xia.

And therefore, the result of the PK match was obvious.

After the match, Die Meng sent a private message: “Wei Wei, let’s find a place and chat later.”

Wei Wei sent back a nodding expression.

After the matches for the day were all finished, Wei Wei and Die Meng found a silent place to talk.

In reality, Die Meng didn’t have much to talk about. It was just re-inviting Wei Wei back to the sect. Wei Wei shook her head and refused, citing the fact she had a lot of exams at the moment and didn’t want to focus too much on playing.

Die Meng didn’t try to persuade her any more.

Die Meng hadn't played online for a long time and they didn't have much to talk about. After the conversation cooled down, Wei Wei remembered Lei Shen Ni Ni's gossip and was reluctant to remind Die Meng. After thinking it over, even though meddling in somebody else's relationship was troublesome, but keeping a friend in the dark was even worse, she said furtively: "There's a thing, I heard"

She only started, but Die Meng already understood: "You mean Xiao Yu Qing Qing?"

Wei Wei was astonished: "You know?"

Die Meng said: "Of course, don't worry. I can take care of her."

She sent a smiley face: "My relationship with Tian Xia isn't something she can damage. I haven't told you but we actually have a relationship in real life. Otherwise, I wouldn't have given the sect to him."

In real life?

Wei Wei had a period of shock, and understood she couldn't say anything else. She had never had a romantic relationship before. She didn't know what to say.

Die Men was this confident, it didn't seem like there would be any problems.

All of the end of May and the beginning of June were consumed by fighting in the game and studying for English. In the game, Nai He and Wei Wei continued their record of unbroken wins into the finals for their server. In real life, Wei Wei threw away her mock exam and took a long sigh —

"No more practice exams to do, how boring!"

And got hit with a pillow for doing so.

Wei Wei happily hugged Xiao Ling's large and soft pillow as she logged onto the game. The timing was just right, seven thirty. Yesterday, *Da Shen* said he would only be able to get on at seven thirty.

Logging in, Nai He was already there. Because it was so close to eight, they didn't go do any quests and flew around aimlessly together on their white condor.

Today, was the server finals of the PK Tournament.

Their opponent were ones they had met before in their point matches, Die Meng Wei Xing and Zhan Tian Xia.

It was almost eight so the two traveled back to Chang'an. Just before entering the stadium, they saw the system sent out a notice.

System: "Die Meng Wei Xing" and "Zhan Tian Xia" due to incompatibility of feelings, have announced their divorce. From now on, the two shall not have anything to do with each other.

Wei Wei blanked, and wondered if she had read it wrongly. She read it twice to make sure before falling in a panic and sending a message to Die Meng. But the message wouldn't go through.

Die Meng had locked down and refused to receive anyone's messages.

It was Lei Shen Ni Ni who sent over a message agitatedly; "Wei Wei, what happened? Why did I come online just to see that Zhan Tian Xia and Sect Leader Die Meng divorce?!!"

Wei Wei: "I don't know, I can't send a message over, she set it to reject."

Lei Shen Ni Ni: "I'll go ask some sect members."

After a while, she sent back a furious message: "I know it, it was Xiao Yu Qing Qing that slut!"

By this moment, the World Channel already started discussing the incident.

Today's finals could almost qualify as "watched by thousands" and now that one side had this occurring, it was inevitable that everyone would pay attention. Soon, those with insider information started spreading what they knew. They said the reason that Zhan Tian Xia and Die Meng divorced was due to conflict over Xiao Yu Qing Qing.

Die Meng had wanted to eject Xiao Yu Qing Qing out of the sect but Zhan Tian Xia didn't agree, so they had started to fight and it had led to the divorce.

With insider information, the discussion got even more fierce. Very quickly, people thought of Xiao Yu Yao Yao. One female player said: "Well, Xiao Yu Yao Yao had stolen Lu Wei Wei Wei's husband before. *faint* The Xiao Yu Family specializes in this."

A long-time opponent of the Xiao Yu Family appeared timely.

World [Xiao Yu Yao Yao Bu Yao Lian 277] [1]: Xiao Yu Family! The "other woman" family! Specializing in cheating with married men! Xiao Yu Family! The "other woman" family! Specializing in cheating with married men! Xiao Yu Family! The "other woman" family! Specializing in cheating with married men!

... ..

... ..

A crowd of mayhem.

Without the match, Nai He had other things to do and left. Wei Wei didn't go offline with him like she normally did and tried to send messages to Die Meng again. It still didn't go through but Die Meng's name became gray. She had gone offline.

Wei Wei looked at the grey letters of Die Meng's name. Remembering Die Meng's confidence when they had last met, she felt a bit morose. She heard Xiao Ling chattering beside her that cyberdating wasn't dependable and very fragile and couldn't help but say something in agreement: "Yeah, cyberdating is not dependable at all."

Upon hearing this, Xiao Ling leapt at Wei Wei with tears in her eyes: "Wei Wei, you finally heard what I am saying!"

Over the last few days, she had taken what she had heard from other people, read online, reported in the newspaper where cyberdating had not turned out well and tried to brainwash Wei Wei. She repeated it many times, just to give Wei Wei a reminder of not

getting tricked by bad men online. The last few days, Wei Wei hadn't given any response, but the struggle was worth it now. She finally realized!

Xiao Ling was moved by her own actions. She was such a good friend, such a rare specimen! Who knew that she heard Wei Wei ask her strangely: "Realize what?"

Xiao Ling feel down. It was useless, nothing had an effect. She decided not to retreat and cut to the point, "I said cyberdating."

"Cyberdating?"

Xiao Ling nodded, looking directly at Wei Wei.

Wei Wei looked at her. They stared directly at each other for a while. Wei Wei returned the pillow in her grasp back to Xiao Ling, "Here's your pillow."

And then under Xiao Ling's helpless gaze shut down the computer and climbed into bed.

Wei Wei hugged her own pillow on the bed, eyes looking at the ceiling.

Cyberdating~~~

En, cyberdating wasn't good!

But it was none of her business~~~

Sleep, sleep!

Because of Die Meng and Zhan Tian Xia's divorce, Wei Wei and Nai He automatically won and went into the elimination rounds.

In the elimination rounds, all the opponents were the best from their individual servers. Their abilities were higher than the opponents that Wei Wei and Nai He had met before. But with Wei Wei and Nai He's strength there, their professions matching, their impeccable cooperation, they rose steadily into the last round.

The day before the championship match of the tournament, Nai He said before leaving: "There's a dinner tomorrow, I might be a bit

late.”

Wei Wei nodded: “En (smiling sun), I’ll come on later too.”

Over this last while, Wei Wei had gotten used to a routine. Each day before leaving, she would ask for the time that *Da Shen* would be online the next day. On the next day, she would log on at precisely that time. Otherwise, if *Da Shen* wasn’t online, it was very boring.

Nai He: “At the very latest, seven thirty.”

Wei Wei: “Okay.”

But on the second night at seven thirty, Nai He didn’t appear.

Notes

1. Refer back to Chapter Two. At that point, it was Xiao Yu Yao Yao Bu Yao Lian 108. (Xiao Yu Yao Yao is Shameless)

Chapter 19 “Realizations”

At the beginning, Wei Wei didn't think it was important. Even though *Da Shen* had never been late before, but occasionally missing the mark by a few minutes was normal. However, when the minutes passed by and it became seven forty-five, Wei Wei started to panic. Even knowing that he wasn't there, Wei Wei couldn't help but sent a message over —

“Are you there?”

Naturally, there was no response.

After another two minutes, another message. After that, Wei Wei didn't send anymore but just started refreshing Nai He's name, and the system repeatedly reminded her – The player is not online, you cannot refresh his status.

The names of Yu Gong and the others were also dark.

Not online.

Seven fifty.

Wei Wei appeared along in front of the NPC. Above her head was the team symbol, but there was only her.

Around the NPC, there were already a lot of people. Starting with the eliminations, it was possible to watch. These people were here to pay money to watch. Seeing Lu Wei Wei Wei standing along, they couldn't help but be curious and started discussing in front of her.

In Front [Chong Zi Ken Wo Ju]: Why is there only Lu Wei Wei Wei, where's Yi Xiao Nai He?

In Front [Xian Yu Zi]: Probably late.

In Front [963]: For such an important match, he can't be late.

In Front [Bu Chuan Ku Ku Hao Liang Shuan]: There's still another ten minutes, there's no rush. The hero always appears last.

Seven fifty-five.

Wei Wei blocked out all the discussion and left Nai He a message; “I’m waiting for you in front of the NPC, you can just come straight over.”

The bystanders continued their discussion.

In Front [Ding Ding Tao]: Not much time out, still not here?

In Front [Huo Jian Guei 1.0]: Is he not coming?

In Front [Bai Chi Wa Wa]: *Kao*. Is history repeating? This couple is also divorcing?

In Front [daydreamer]: doesn’t look like it, if Lu Wei Wei Wei is getting divorced, she wouldn’t be standing here.

In Front [Pi Li Jiao Wa]: The way I look at it, Lu Wei Wei Wei is getting dumped again!

Eight o’clock.

Her friends sent over more and more questions. Wei Wei closed them one by one. Lastly, she close Nai He’s window.

The crowd gradually left.

In Front [One Bei Zi Guang Guen]: let’s leave, let’s leave. I’m just discouraged

In Front [☆Ning Che☆]: I thought I would see a great PK match today. Luckily I didn’t buy tickets.

In Front [Gou Wei Ba Cao]: Taking the washroom but not shitting. If you aren’t competing, leave earlier. You gave up the crown to other servers. The other servers are laughing.

In Front [jager]: You can’t say it that way. If it wasn’t Lu Wei Wei Wei and Yi Xiao Nai He, our server probably couldn’t make it into the finals.

In Front [Luo Man Di Ke]: Let’s wait, there’s still three minutes of preparation. If they enter within three minutes, they could still fight.

In Front [Qi Yue]: Probably not coming. Oh, I feel pretty back for Lu Wei.

In Front [Xiao Yu Mian Mian]: Pretty pitiful hoho.

Eight oh two.

Wei Wei clicked the NPC, wanting to enter alone. The NPC sent a reminder: You must enter together with your husband.

Eight oh three.

The system sent out a notice, announcing that due to the fact Yi Xiao Nai He and Lu Wei Wei Wei had forfeited, the winner of this PK Tournament was won by another server.

Eight oh three.

Wei Wei logged out of the game.

“I feel there is something wrong these few days with Wei Wei.”

At night in the dorm, Xiao Ling started at Wei Wei who was wearing headphones looking at the computer. She ruminated at what Wei Wei was doing.

“It’s normal, it’s almost exam time. She always turns into a weird monster during exam time.” Er Xi replied with her head down as she moved her pen rapidly over the page.

“She’s not playing her game.”

“That’s still normal. If she plays now, she won’t get a scholarship. Without a scholarship, she can’t play next term.” Er Xi kept on going, her pen and her mouth not stopping, “How do you have the presence of mind to think about Wei Wei? A few days ago, you were crying. How is Da Zhong?”

“He’s fine, he deserved it. The graduating *shixiong* were going out for dinner, and he unabashedly inserted himself. That’s fine, and then he gets in an accident with them.”

Even thinking about it, Xiao Ling got angry. She pushed thoughts of Wei Wei to one side and started to criticize her boyfriend.

Immersed in her own world, Wei Wei didn't realize her roommates had been discussing her. She was watching the female bandit video at the moment. She hadn't gone online the last two days. Other than studying, she was watching the video on repeat. Sometimes she really didn't want to, but even studying, she would give in to temptation and watch. A heavy weight pushed down on her heart and didn't leave. It seemed like only the video could make her heart lighter.

Or rather, it was that silhouette.

Yi Xiao Nai He.

Yi Xiao Nai He.

She silently said the name in her heart. Wei Wei looked at the screen in a trance.

On the screen, the white-clothed musician was standing dejectedly on the peak of Sunset Mountains. Under the simple but emotionally-charged music, his back seemed both lonely and bleak. Wei Wei looked and looked and found it was similar to her own figure standing alone in front of the NPC that day. She could imagine the feelings he had inside.

At that time, her heart was probably in shock.

It wasn't anger at missing the time, nor regrets at not being able to fight and compete. It was a kind of blank shock and panic. In the last few minutes, she couldn't stop thinking —

Why wasn't Nai He here yet?

Was it that, after this time, he won't ever come again?

In games, there were too many partings without any farewells. Was Nai He also going to perform such a parting?

In these days, she couldn't stop herself from watching the video. In her head she kept thinking — would this, this video be in the long days after, be the only evidence she had of Nai He

Ugh~~~~~

Wei Wei weakly splayed out on the bed and felt helpless at herself.

Why would she create these strange and unwelcome thoughts? Nai He might only have had an emergency and couldn't come. She didn't have to make it so serious. And, to see if Nai He really disappeared, she could just take a look inside the same, she just didn't go online~~~

Between the mental and emotional struggles that Wei Wei was going through, the story of the female bandit once again finished playing. In the mourning music, the musician and the red-clothed *xia* turn white once again.

Wei Wei wiped the corners of her eyes. It was so dramatic, she was crying again from watching it. Honestly speaking, watching the video for the first time was very emotionally moving. But after watching it for so many times, she was already dumb.

Now she was once again

Dazedly looking at the poised nature and self-assurance embodied by the white-clothed musician, Wei Wei, very slowly, in her heart, found a sliver of understanding

And then, "Pia", Wei Wei closed her computer, threw away her earphones and pushed her head under the pillow.

It was over, over. She was actually hurting and wistful.

It was over

She seemed to, almost, maybe, fallen in love with a person.

Chapter 20 “I Know”

Wei Wei had grown to be twenty years old but for the first time found that she was an alien —

From the Planet of Turtles >o<

For aliens from the Planet of Turtles, whenever they encounter anything, they'll shrink back. Living example: her. Another two days had passes and she still hadn't gone online!!!

... ..

... ..

She definitely was possessed by aliens from the Planet of Awkwardness = =

Ugh~~~

Rationally, she already knew what she thought and felt. She should rush into the game and try everything possible, up to and including trickery and seduction, to get *Da Shen* into settling down together, especially since she hadn't married and *Da Shen* hadn't *jia* either [1], there were no problems there. (Wei Wei knew very early on that *Da Shen* was single. First, he was called by Yu Gong and the others as the “Eternal bachelor”. Secondly, Wei Wei had asked him straight-up before they got married. She didn't have any nefarious purposes in asking. It was just that Wei Wei always tried to act as honourably as possible from when she was little. Even for a “marriage” that only mattered in a game, she still didn't want to get entangled up with somebody with a girlfriend or married.)

But, she just procrastinated and didn't go online, but did some strange things. For example, replaying the words *Da Shen* said in the video

Wei Wei frightened herself with her weird actions, but she thought it through and found her reason — first time in love. Doing weird things

was normal. Not doing weird things was abnormal in this case.

>_<

So, she kept being strange. She would wake up everything and swear to herself that she will definitely go online today. But before going to sleep at night, she would release herself from the promise and think that going online tomorrow still worked

After repeating for two days, she couldn't stand herself anymore and set a resolution!

Saturday!

Saturday was exam day for Level Six exams. Immediately after she will go online!

Wei Wei had planned it out very well but if things always went according to plan, it wouldn't be called life. On Friday afternoon, an unexpected phonecall beat Wei Wei out of her shell.

It went to the dorm phone. First it was Xiao Ling who received it and turned it over to Wei Wei. The other side formally asked her: "Is this Miss Bei Wei Wei?"

"Yes. This is?"

"Good afternoon, Miss Bei. This is Feng Teng Corporation [2] Dreams of Jianghu Operations Department"

Afterwards, Wei Wei was hit by the first free meat pastry to create a concussion of golden \$\$\$. [3]

The other side said, the high-level management of the company accidentally saw the video she had made and thought it was very well done and emotionally moving. They wanted to use it as a promotional video. Additionally, they wanted to develop in the game a system of bride kidnapping. Due to those reasons, they wanted to buy the copyright of the video.

Wei Wei held the phone. While surprise and excited, she still held her rationality and try to decided if it was true. It probably was. There was no benefit to trick people with this. The company knowing

how to contact her wasn't strange. To avoid getting her number stolen, all the information she had entered into the account had been true.

After the person had finished, Wei Wei suppressed her excitement and answered slowly; "Can I wait to give you an answer? The video wasn't done just by me alone, I want to ask the opinion of my friends."

Hanging up, Wei Wei eagerly opened up and logged in. Upon arrival, her friends list was bouncing rapidly. Click, click click. She opened them one by one. It was greetings and questions from her friends in the days she hadn't been online. After clicking about ten, she suddenly stopped.

The last message, was from Nai He.

The time was just before, almost exactly when she went online. The message had only a few words.

"Wei Wei, come over to me."

If she used the couple technique "Together in Life and Death," she could teleport instantly over to his side. But Wei Wei looked at the message and didn't move. Her excitement started to cool and Wei Wei started to feel nervous.

At this time another "ding" sounded as a new message arrived. Wei Wei opened it with even more nervousness. Looking at the sender, she sighed in relief. It wasn't Nai He, but Yu Gong.

Yu Gong: "*Sansao*, I let you down, kill me for it!"

His message was much easier to reply to. Wei Wei instantly replied: "What happened?"

Yu Gong sent a painfully crying expression: "That day after dinner I was driving. We got in an accident!"

Wei Wei's heart tightened. Accident! Her heart beat furiously and her face pales. After a few seconds, she managed to organize her thoughts. They were able to go online, so it probably wasn't that

serious. Even so, Wei Wei's heartbeat still increased. After a while she replied: "Are you guys okay?"

"We're fine, we hit a tree. *LaoSan* was in the passenger seat and got the blunt of it. He was just unconscious for a few hours, woke up around midnight!"

Wei Wei furiously replied with exclamation marks: "!!!!!"

What was just unconscious for a few hours? Yu Gong you have the head of a pig! [4]

Now she didn't have any misgivings left, using the technique to teleport to Nai He's side.

Nai He was standing alone on the peak of Sunset Mountains.

Wei Wei had no interest in how the sunset and the white-clothed musician made a beautiful portrait. She rapidly typed: "Why are you still playing? You should be resting."

Nai He seemed to pause. After a while he replied: "It's fine now."

"... ..but you still can't be playing. It wastes concentration."

"Didn't play, just had it open."

Just had it open

Then why was he able to send a message immediately when she went online? Wei Wei wanted to refute his words, but for some reason, couldn't say it. She only asked: "Are you still dizzy?"

"No." Nai He said, "Sorry, I missed our match."

"That's a minor thing —"

Compared to a car accident, it wasn't even worth a mention.

Still on the topic of the PK Tournament, Wei Wei suddenly remembered that she hadn't gone online for a few days. Nai He wouldn't misunderstand and think that she was angry, would he?. Ugh, she absolutely had not been, but the reason for being offline ...

...

Wei Wei timidly tried to cover up: “I’m going to have an exam soon, so I haven’t been online the last few days.”

Nai He stood silently and considered. He said: “I know.”

In front of the computer, Wei Wei’s face instantly started blushing.

You know ~~

You do not know!

Wei Wei silently thought as she looked at the musician’s silhouette. Her heart was sour and sweet in turns. After a while she felt that Nai He’s three short word seemed to encompass unlimited meanings in one moment, her heart was full of different feelings, including joy at reuniting and finding what had been lost.

Barely controlling the changes in her emotions, Wei Wei finally remembered why she was online. She quickly narrated how Feng Teng Corporation wanted to buy the copyright to Nai He who listened quietly. After she finished, he said: “This thing is a bit complicated.”

“Ah, really?” Complicated? Wei Wei was a bit confused.

“Yes.” A simple but strong answer. Then Nai He directly said, “Let’s meet up.”

Notes

1. In this sentence, Wei Wei referred to herself as 没婚 (not married) and Nai He as 没嫁 (not married). However, 婚 in this kind of context is usually applied to males while 嫁 refers specifically to females “leaving” their homes and marrying into the family of the husband.
2. Feng Teng Corporation: 风腾集团 is the family company of Gu Man’s male protagonist (封腾) in another of her novels (Let’s eat Shan Shan) 杉杉来吃
3. 馅饼 is a meat pastry. The idiom is that there are no pastries dropping out of the sky, meaning nothing in the world is free.
4. In this case, pig as in dumb, even though pigs are actually smart animals.

Chapter 21 “I Was Waiting For You”

Xiao Ling thought that life was full of mysteries.

Like now, the night before the Level Six exam, she was being dragged by Wei Wei to go shopping.

Okay, even though she said it first, that they should relax and not study right before the exam. But Wei Wei didn't have to react so quickly and, with eyes shining, pull her and race straight for the clothing store

Er Xi and Si Si also found it strange.

After dinner, they found out that Xiao Ling and Wei Wei were not back at the dorms. The books were all on the table, so they couldn't have gone for more self-study. Er Xi was bored and sent a text message to Xiao Ling asking for their location.

Very quickly, Xiao Ling replied to the text — Buying clothes with Wei Wei.

Er Xi was very surprised and asked for the specific store. She took Si Si with her to go spectate. Running to the store and opening the door, they saw Wei Wei just walking out from the changing room.

Er Xi and Si Si suddenly stopped at the doorway.

They hadn't seen such an eye-catching Wei Wei before.

The usual ponytail was gone and her hair was left to flow naturally. At the end, the strands slightly curled and fell onto pale-white shoulders. She was wearing a crimson thigh-length dress. The v-cut design in the front displaying delicate collarbones. The thin material of the dress draping closely as it fell down the body, showing off the waist which tempted others to believe they could circle with one hand. A slight movement sent the dress into countless waves. Under

the dress, perfectly proportioned and pale legs were displayed, entrancing all to be unable to remove their gaze. On the feet were thin crystal heels, exhibiting the delicate nature of the appendages. The entire person seemed to be shining, the whole effect intimidating and majestic. The inside of the store seemed to light up.

The store became very quiet. Xiao Ling was blown away. After a while she saw Er Xi and Si Si and immediately started showing off: "How is it, I helped Wei Wei pick it out. Pretty good taste, huh?"

Definitely good taste, Er Xi was going to say. But in front of the mirror Wei Wei was complaining dejectedly: "Xiao Ling, couldn't you help me pick something more innocent looking?"

Xiao Ling: "... .."

Er Xi: "... .."

Si Si: "... .."

The salesperson rolled her eyes inside. No part of that dress wasn't innocent! You are the one with too much of a hot body and too many curves. It has nothing to do with our innocent and pure dress!!

After that moment of silent, Xiao Ling speechlessly turned and started picking out clothes again. Er Xi walked into the store and asked Wei Wei: "Why did you think of buying clothes now?"

Wei Wei: "Because I found that the clothes from last year had lint balls >o<"

Er Xi stayed silent. I told you that already, but weren't you pretty happy a few days ago wearing them?

Si Si said: "But you didn't have to come out now to buy clothes, it's exams tomorrow."

"Uh" Wei Wei didn't know what to say. She didn't want to tell anybody yet that she was meeting with Nai He, so she tried to cover it up: "That tomorrow I have an interview!"

This wasn't lying. Tomorrow's interview, that was the interview of a lifetime!

Er Xi thought that it was strange: “You are going to work over the summer? What type of manic employer would schedule an interview on Saturday night? We don’t even finish our exam until five twenty.”

Wei Wei jiong.

That “maniac” seemed to be her

In the afternoon when Nai He had proposed meeting up, Wei Wei feel like how to describe it. Like she just realized that she was hungry and then from the sky fell a whole heap of chicken wings.

There was shock.

There was surprise

There was not knowing what to do.

There was definitely nervousness.

She almost started overthinking. Nai He might not be proposing a meeting for the video. Maybe, it was an excuse? But this thought was too narcissistic and Wei Wei threw it back into the depth of her mind.

A million thoughts roiling in her mind resulted in Wei Wei’s brain freezing – –. When she replied to Nai He, half a minute had passed and only with a simple “Okay.”

Nai He didn’t seem to mind her slowness. After receiving a positive answer, he straightforwardly sent over his contact information.

“My cell, 13xxxxxxx.”

Wei Wei looked at that line of numbers and her heart started beating furiously. Even more excited than when Nai He had proposed meeting up.

Nai He’s phone number.

Finally, finally, they had a connection in real life.

Wei Wei hurriedly wrote down the number and thought that she should probably respond with her own phone number. But, she had

no phone right now = =

Her cell phone had been stolen last year, and then Wei Wei found that life without a cellphone was too easy and too comfortable so she didn't buy a new one. Really, a student didn't have much that they needed a cell phone for. In the dorm, it was students from the same department. Any matters only required passing it on.

But now, if she didn't give a phone number, Nai He might think she was insincere. Wei Wei reluctantly typed: "My phone was stolen and I haven't bought a new one >o<"

To show her sincerity in meeting, Wei Wei took initiative and asked: "Where should we meet? I'm at UA, outside the 4th Ring Road. You're probably in B City too."

Even they hadn't asked for details from each other but there were always hints from conversation. Nai He surely had guessed she was at B City so he had invited her to meet.

"En, I'm here." Nai He indifferently responded, "I'll go pick you up at UA, what time are you free?"

Wei Wei was startled by the "pick up" and her head was dazed so she said what was on her mind: "My exam is tomorrow, I'm free after five thirty."

"Six o'clock I'll wait for you at the Eastern Door of UA?"

"Five thirty." Otherwise she had to wait a half hour. It seemed that Nai He seemed pretty familiar with UA, her mind dazedly computed. Wei Wei didn't think before sending the message and stopped in show. She, she ,she seems to be too eager. *cry*

The more she thought, the worst the embarrassment. She quickly confirmed the time and left behind a "Tomorrow when it's time, I'll call your cell. I have something so I'll leave first" before quickly escaping. And then she just sat there staring at the computer, and then stared at her wardrobe

... ..

“The pure and innocent type, go try.”

Bei Wei Wei was still deep in her thoughts. Xiao Ling impatiently thrust what she had into Wei Wei’s hands. Really, she was doing the hard work and Wei Wei was still picky, humph!

Wei Wei was flustered as she took the clothes back into the changing rooms. It only took a short while to come out. Xiao Ling nodded in her head.

This time, it wasn’t a dress. A short shirt with mid-length sleeves and a tailor waist, paired with a light-blue skirt with printed flowers. The workmanship and tailoring of the clothes were very normal but on Wei Wei’s body, it had a feeling of refinement. And the blue and white recalled clear skies and did cover up some of the bold beauty that was set into Wei Wei’s bones.

Using Er Xi’s words, it was successful in pretending to be pure and innocent. (Wei Wei >o<)

Wei Wei was very satisfied herself. Even though she wasn’t very used to the skirt as it came down to a few centimeters above her knees, but the skirt didn’t move when she was wearing it. She stood proudly in front of the mirror.

Si Si looked at Wei Wei in the mirror and teased her: “Wei Wei, don’t put such importance on that. It’s just an interview. Don’t you usually think that what’s on the inside matters?”

Wei We sighed heavily, “Meeting for the first time, anything inside is just meaningless at the beginning. This type of heavy weaponry, it’s better to be saved for fatal strikes.

Er Xi: “... .. You strong!”

After playing with her friends, Wei Wei looked at herself in the mirror. She kept feeling that something wasn’t right. “Ah, shoes.”

She was still wearing that pair of crystal heels that Xiao Ling helped pick.

Xiao Ling said: “This pair is very pretty. With a skirt, you should wear

those heels.”

Wei Wei shook her head: “Too high.”

She was already 169 centimeters tall. This pair of shoes is another seven or eight centimeters. Added together, she would be around 175 centimeters.

If Nai He wasn't that tall then

>o<

This time, she didn't burden Xiao Ling. Wei Wei chose a pair of flat white sandals with a bit of a heel and received recognition from her friends. Wei Wei then started bargaining with the salesperson.

Behind her, Er Xi quietly said: “That shirt, it's very conservative”

The collar had two lines of little buttons that were tightly closed. Nothing was showing.

Xiao Ling nodded: “Very clean and pure, perfect for Wei Wei. For an interview, a bit of the student aura is good.”

Er Xi remained silent. Inside she was screaming. Was it only her along that thought that this shirt with the buttons was so tight that it was even more tempting? What was called a forbidden temptation? This was it!

Er Xi cried silently.

At last, Wei Wei used two hundred to buy the three items. On the second day, she wore it directly to the exam as there was no time to change since they were meeting at five thirty.

As a result

The exam room descended into shock.

In reality, what Wei Wei was wearing was pretty normal. But Wei Wei didn't usually wear skirts. It wasn't that she didn't like them, but classes took place far away from the dorms. Wearing skirts made it hard to bike.

So today when she changed her attire, countless eyeballs dropped in surprise. Wei Wei was used to being the center of attention but today even she started getting self-conscious. Luckily the exam started quickly and released her from that kind of embarrassment.

The Level Six exam went abnormally smoothly. In the middle there was one reading comprehension passage that was the same as what Wei Wei had read recently on an English newspaper. It helped save Wei Wei a lot of time. Completely finishing and double-checking included, only fifty minutes had passed.

So Wei Wei started daydreaming. Her heart, which had calmed because of the exam, started to move again. After ruminating for a few minutes, Wei Wei decisively stood up and handed in her exam early.

Coming out of the location, Wei Wei took a deep breath.

The time was getting closer. It was almost five thirty. Nai He was probably on the road to UA. Right now, was he also also this nervous?

Walking along the unpopulated university roads, Wei Wei sped up and slowed down erratically, mirroring her emotions, which were uplifted one moment and apprehensive the next. In her hand, she tightly grasped the card that had Nai He's phone number. She had memorized the number, but she was afraid her memory was faulty and then she wouldn't be able to find Nai He.

Wei Wei's exam building was pretty close to the eastern entrance. After walking about ten minutes, she could see the Eastern Door. Knowing that Nai He most likely hadn't come this early, Wei Wei still stared searching from very far away.

Exams hadn't ended so there were not many people near the Eastern Doors. Only a few people were passing through. Wei Wei didn't see anybody like Nai He but at first glance saw somebody from the legends.

Xiao Nai?

Wasn't that person beside the doors underneath the willow Xiao Nai?

Wei Wei couldn't help but take a few more glances.

Outside the Eastern Doors, the willow trees had matured very well. Each of the branches full of greenery, gently sway underneath the sun. That person wore a simple white shirt and calmly stood under the tree. From far away, Wei Wei could only see his inky black hair.

It really was Xiao Nai.

Why was he here?

It looked like he was waiting? Who had that power, to let Xiao Nai *Da Shen* wait.

Thinking about it, Wei Wei automatically walked towards the other side of the door. She didn't have the courage to stand together with Xiao Nai. But after a few steps, she found that on the other side of the Eastern Doors there was a large tour bus parked there.

Uh

Nothing to do about it, she had to change direction and walked towards Xiao Nai. At this time, Xiao Nai seemed to sense her and looked up.

Wei Wei's steps paused as her gaze met his clear stare.

Wei Wei couldn't remember who had said a phrase — whatever place Xiao Nai stood, that place will magically become scenery, it was not the appearance, but the personality that made it so.

This moment was like that. Xiao Nai was not doing anything but standing there. That part of space seemed unlike the surroundings, almost holding a type of supernaturally indifferent grace.

Under a daze, Wei Wei felt that this scene was very familiar.

A willow tree waving in the wind.

A man as nonchalant and elegant like bamboo.

A calm and waiting attitude.

Where did she see it before? Wei Wei dizzily thought, awkwardly

shifting her eyes. She lowered her head and kept walking, but still felt

Couldn't help but raise her head.

And as result, meet Xiao Nai's stare.

He was still quietly looking, the gaze clear and focuses. It seemed to give Wei Wei a misconception — he was waiting for her to come closer.

But that wasn't possible? Wei Wei didn't think that highly of herself.

But why did he keep on looking at her? Has *Xiao Da Shen* seen her before? Knew that she was in his faculty? So he looked at her a bit more?

En, this seemed more reasonable. Then should she go up and greet him, especially since they were in the same faculty?

But would it be misconstrued as flirting >o<

Wei Wei's steps involuntarily slowed down. But slowly, very slowly, she still went closer

At the end, she still bowed down under the pressure of holding the stare for so long, prepared to be asked "Who are you". Wei Wei stopped, gathered her courage and greeted him: "*Xiao shixiong*, how coincidental."

One second.

Two seconds.

Three seconds.

... ..

No response.

Wei Wei dejectedly lowered her head, feeling very awkward. She was vexed at herself for being agitated. Walking past him was fine, she didn't have to greet him. Now she was being ignored.

How about, quietly floating past?

Thinking wildly, Wei Wei couldn't resist raising her head again. She found that the corner of Xiao Nai's mouth had curved up slightly and in the eyes that were looking at her, there seemed to be a hint of laughter.

And then Wei Wei heard his voice.

"It's not a coincidence." A slightly cold voice passed gently into her ears, "I was waiting for you."

Chapter 22 “It’s Him”

The exam had finished and more people gathered by the gates. Almost everyone that passed by the strikingly attractive pair would involuntarily slow down and take a few more looks. But Wei Wei didn’t notice them, because when Xiao Nai spoke, she already was transported into outer space.

I was waiting for you

I was waiting for you

I was waiting for you

... ..

This voice

This voice

This voice

Wei Wei stared at the person in front in bewilderment. In his eyes, there was the reflection from the sun. It made him seem less real and warmer. His aura still calm and patient.

Wei Wei moved her lips and soundlessly spoke. She took a deep breath and controlled the whirlwind in her hear. Opened her mouth, and with 150% disbelief, she said: “,,, ,, , Nai He?”

The person opposite stared at her, and replied with no hesitation: “It’s me.”

In a moment, Wei Wei only had one thought in her head —Lucky, luckily she hadn’t brought that pair of crystal high heels. Otherwise she probably would have broken them by now due to the shock.

Nai He Xiao Nai Nai He Xiao Nai Nai He Xiao Nai the two names turned over and over in her head, but she just couldn’t merge them together. How could Nai He be Xiao Nai? How, how even though Nai He seemed also very *shen*, but she had never thought he

was this *shen*.

Also, how did he recognize her?

Too many shocks, too many questions. Wei Wei wasn't able to ask any of them, and felt that even the person in front of her seemed more illusion than real. The card in her hand was being grasped so tightly it tore. What she wanted to do the most was rush to a phone booth and call that number, to see if Xiao Nai's cellphone would ring

And this time, she finally detected the inquisitive gazes coming from around them.

Xiao Nai didn't care for the stares of the bystanders. He raised his wrist to look at the time, "You handed your exam in early?"

Wei Wei hesitantly nodded once.

"Almost let you wait again."

Eh?

Wei Wei didn't understand what he was mentioning while looking into his eyes which were focused on her. Half a beat later, she realized he was referring to missing the finals.

He was really Nai He

Wei Wei started to lose focus and shook her head: "No"

But she didn't know what she was saying "no" to

Xiao Nai stared deeply at her, a hint of laughter floating at his lips. He said, "Let's go eat first."

He started to walk inside the campus, Wei Wei following after. No matter what, anything was better than standing there for people to look at. But after a few steps, she couldn't prevent herself from looking back at the Eastern Doors.

Later would another Nai He appear over there?

Even though the truth was already very evident, Xiao Nai was Nai

He, but but, it still didn't feel real... ..

When she turned her head, her steps slowed. When she turned back, Xiao Nai had stopped to wait for her. Wei Wei embarrassedly hastened to catch up. Xiao Nai waited for her to come closer and asked very seriously: "Wei Wei, do you eat fish?"

Okay, Wei Wei was defeated by Xiao Nai's very natural "Wei Wei".

Based on this question, Wei Wei assumed that Xiao Nai would take her to one of the fish restaurants on campus. But the reality was, Xiao Nai led her through a complicated series of twists and turns to the nearby residential district for university workers where there was an old shop.

Just sitting down, a *ayi*[1] with a face full of smiles place down a large bowl of fish soup onto their table . Xiao Nai made a few gestures and that *ayi* left with her eyes crinkled in a smile.

Wei Wei stared in awe at the gigantic bowl of fish head soup.

Xiao Nai gracefully took the soup spoon to serve the soup, "Jiang *ayi* can't talk, but her cooking is very good. My parents aren't very good at cooking. From when I was very little, if I didn't eat at the cafeteria, I ate here.

Oh, *Da Shen's* childhood? Wei Wei recovered from her paralysis due to the need for gossip. Xiao Nai glanced at her shining eyes and smiled in his heart. He asked: "Do you want to eat anything else?"

Wei Wei shook her head. It would already be very difficult to finish such a large bowl of soup. With her nose, she detected the smell of herbs. Wei Wei asked: "There's medicine in the soup?"

"En." Xiao Nai expressionlessly said: "After the accident, my father ordered half a month's worth of fish head soup with *chuangxiong* and *tianma* to help me recover my brains. [2]"

"... .."

Why did she want to laugh? Especially when looking at *Da Shen's* expression or the lack of

Wei Wei found that she was not a good person >o< and tried to repress the urge. She tried very hard to change the topic: “Professor Xiao? I took his class before.”

Xiao Nai raised his eyes to look at her. Holding his expressionless face, he asked: “Did you fall asleep?”

“... ..”

Wei Wei *jiong*. *Da Shen*, even though Professor Xiao’s class was, uh, a little bit dry, but he is your father. Do you have to be so blunt?

“... .. Actually Professor Xiao talked a bit about their digs, it was pretty exciting.” Wei Wei half-heartedly tried to defend Professor Xiao against his son.

Xiao Nai passed soup to her: “I also went to a few classes.”

The implication was that you didn’t have to try covering up for him.

Wei Wei therefore silently lowered her head to drink soup. Professor Xiao, I did all of my duty as a student. It’s just that your son, Xiao Nai is too but coming back to it, *Da Shen* taking his father’s class, was it also because Professor Xiao’s classes were grade boosters

Wei Wei didn’t detect it herself. In between the words, she had already relaxed a lot.

Chewing on a fish bone, Wei Wei discovered that Xiao Nai had served her the entire fish head *Da Shen* wouldn’t be throwing it for her to eat because he was tired of eating it

The idea flashed through her head, but Nai He and Xiao Nai’s golden and shining double *Da Shen* identity forced Wei Wei to kill the thought as it sprouted.

Da Shen squared wouldn’t do something as underhanded as that. Never, never, never would do it!

Wasting food was a sin, so Wei Wei started to work on the fish head. Jiang *ayi* carried over a few small plates of vegetables and a very full bowl of rice for Wei Wei. Wei Wei had fish in her mouth and

couldn't speak, so she copied Xiao Nai and stiffly gestured a "thank you" sign.

Jiang *ayi* cheerfully returned a gesture that Wei Wei didn't understand. Wei Wei turned her head and saw that on the opposite side of the table, Xiao Nai was staring at her. His brows were relaxed and his stare was burning.

Wei Wei uncertainly lowered her hand and felt that doing what she had done was dim-witted. And her heart who had been absent jumped out again and beat furiously two times to announce its return.

... ..

Wei Wei continued to eat her fish head silently, thinking about whether she should speak. Surreptitiously, she raised her eyes to look at the person opposite. He was drinking soup, his deportment practiced and pleasing to the eye, not making any sound. Whenever he was silent, his inherent dignity and imposing nature shown through even in the middle of this old little restaurant. His presence emanated a clarity and grandeur that was unforgettable.

The Xiao Nai right now, wasn't very similar to the Nai He on the internet. It seemed the distance grew larger but her heart was beating gleefully in her chest.

Probably better not to speak. She had heard that Xiao Nai's parents both were from educated and prestigious families. There might be some kind of rule for not speaking while having a meal and in her present state, she probably will say something wrong. She should preserve strength for the future. En, en, that's right. Safety first, she should just eat fish

Eat fish eat fish

As a result, the meal became silent. But this kind of silence was different than the silence when they had been walking earlier. It seemed that even the air itself was in a strange mood.

It was a familiar ringtone that broke up this kind of silence

When it started, Wei Wei thought it sounded familiar and realized

that it was the flutes from the video when the bandit was starting her kidnapping.

Then she watched Xiao Nai take out his phone.

Wei Wei ogled the white phone in his hands. What, *Da Shen's* ringtone was this?

Did, did *Da Shen* really cherish the days of being kidnapped

Wei Wei flusteredly thought as Xiao Nai took the call. A unconstrained voice instantly was transferred over the phone, the voice loud enough that even Wei Wei could hear.

"*Laosan*, where are you? Today's the farewell match."

Nai He turned to look at the clock on the wall: "Isn't it at seven? It's still early."

"Come early to warm up. You don't have anything else today, come over, everybody is waiting for you."

"I do have something."

"Ah? What thing? Didn't we finish our work already? What are you doing now?"

Xiao Nai very calmly said; "On a date."

On the other side of the phone there was only silence. Wei Wei held her chopsticks and felt, felt she didn't feel anything

After a while it seemed that the person on the other side had changed, the voice was a bit shrill and yelled louder than the previous one: "*Laosan*, you are on a date? Bring her over, bring her over, bring her over."

Xiao Nai sedately said: "I'll ask her if she want to."

He looked towards Wei Wei: "Our faculty's basketball teams farewell match for the graduates, want to watch?"

Having her soul already been thrown out of her body by the word "date", Wei Wei unconsciously nodded. Xiao Nai smoothly said to

the other side: "After a while, I'll bring her over."

Not waiting to hear a response, he quickly hung up.

And then then of course it was continue eating calmly eating

Paying.

A soulless Wei Wei thought, how cheap, this much for only about fifty and it tasted so good. Why hadn't she heard about this store before?

Coming out of the shop, Xiao Nai told Wei Wei to wait for him here while he went home to grab his bike.

The soulless Wei Wei thought, eh, *Da Shen* lived near here?

From afar, Xiao Nai rode his bike over.

The soulless Wei Wei thought, *Da Shen* didn't just look handsome riding a white horse, he was handsome even on a bike~~~

Xiao Nai stopped on one foot and said: "Get on."

The soulless Wei Wei though, Oh, *Da Shen* wanted her to get on together?

Together?!

Those two words pulled Wei Wei's soul instantly back into her body.

Looked at the bike, looked at at *Da Shen*. Wei Wei started stammering; "This, this, I"

Xiao Nai frowned slightly.

Wei Wei focused, "... .. I'm riding with you?"

"En, you are going to walk that far away?"

The basketball stadium was a very terrifyingly far distance to walk, but, but, what's more frightening is me riding with you!

Wei Wei was displeased!

With *shixiong* your big big celebrity and add on her small small amount of infamy, after riding along in campus, there instantly will be pink rumours appearing!^[3] Even though they apparently, probably, seem to be moving a bit into the pink territory but here, at this point, right now, they were whiter than sheep

“This, this isn’t very fitting, is it. Other people will misunderstand if they see.” Wei Wei tried to tactfully refuse, her ears started to turn red.

“Misunderstand?”

Did he still not understand? Wei Wei was reduced to forcing herself to explain clearly, “Misunderstanding that we are, uh, that type of relationship”

Xiao Nai silently stared at her and didn’t speak. Wei Wei started to get nervous she didn’t say anything wrong, did she?

Just as she started to get even more nervous, finally, Xiao Nai slowly spoke: “When were we not that type of relationship?”

Notes

1. 阿姨: could be used for an older female relative or as a general respectable term for any female person who is older and usually of the same age as one’s parents.
2. 川芎 (*chuan xiong*) is Szechwan lovage while天麻 (*tian ma*) is a type of orchid root found in Asia. Both herbs are used in Chinese Traditional medicine and Sichuan (Szechwan) cuisine.
3. 粉色: pink. Pink rumors imply they are of a romantic nature.

Chapter 23 “The Most Unlikely Couple”

The remains of the sunset fell upon his body, endowing him with a halo. Wei Wei gazed at his inking brows and fell into a complete trance. After a long while, emotions surged up from the bottom of the heart. Complicated and extreme feelings arose. It was that of a heart wanting to die, a type of heart-broken indignation.

When, when were they in that type of relationship! Even though she really wanted to have that type of relationship but definitely not like this

But coming back to it, her initial position was to try to capture *Da Shen*. Now that the upgraded version of *Da Shen* was saying it, if she didn't accept, didn't she lose that way?

Accepting was a great loss, not accepting was also a great loss. This was

Wei Wei's internal programming started to mess up, watching her own brain process forming an unending loop, she swiftly yelled to her self —

STOP!

Don't think anymore!

Don't think about *Da Shen's* words, there was no survival there. Just pretend she didn't hear it, and quarantine it like a virus.

Wei Wei tried to brainwash herself, not realizing her ears were going up in flames. Wei Wei pretended to be composed and met Xiao Nai's gaze: “Since there isn't enough time, let's bike then.”

This wasn't compromising. It was her suddenly realizing that walking there, was definitely more attention-catching than riding there. At the very least, walking would take more time and have a high chance of

seeing others. Biking was much faster. Maybe they would pass by without anybody getting a clear look at her.

Really, if there was a match today, why did he agree to meet up? Tomorrow would have been fine. And at the beginning he had said six. Seven was the start of the match. If they met at six, did he want to go to the stadium for the date?

No, no, it wasn't a date. It's a meetup, meetup

Against the light, Nai He examined her. Her defenses were really weak. Should he attack or stand down? Should he push through in one thrust or gently dissolve it?

His computing speed was always fast. In an instant, he had his decision. He peacefully called her name: "Wei Wei?"

"En?"

"Actually, my biking skills are pretty good."

Ah? Wei Wei peered at him in confusion.

"So, your expression doesn't have to this," Xiao Nai slowly continued, "look like you are walking to your death."

Wei Wei: "... .."

So her expression was already this tragic

Taking a healthy attitude of "it's just along the streets", Wei Wei got onto the bike. But the moment she got on, without feeling any special feelings, she started to regret it. Because she just realized, she was wearing a skirt today

Originally, the skirt went very close down to a few centimeters above the knees but after sitting on the bike, it instantly went up about ten centimeters. It wasn't all exposed, but definitely attracted attention. In just a few minutes on the bike, there were a lot of stares.

Wei Wei was almost going to jump off the bike to have an emotional breakdown, her legs unconsciously moved back but it didn't help. The bag she brought along was too small and couldn't hid anything

... .. it was all *Da Shen's* fault for being too amazing. It caused her to not think properly.

Another two male students riding bikes turned their heads to follow.

Xiao Nai suddenly hit the breaks.

Wei Wei paused before jumping down. Xiao Nai said coldly: "I'm going to buy something."

Wei Wei looked at his upright figure walk towards a corner store at the side of the street. After a while, he came out with a large bag that he handed to her.

"What?"

"Drinks. The food today was too salty, later you'll be thirsty."

The food wasn't salty, and even if it was, there was no need to buy this much. Other than drinks, there were also snacks. Wei Wei hugged the bag to herself suspiciously but after sitting down again on the bike, she found the benefit of the large bag. Hehehe, it could hide her legs.

Without the stares, Wei Wei was finally released from the awkwardness. Not having to directly face Xiao Nai, for the first time today, Wei Wei had the time to herself to think.

But there really wasn't anything to ruminate on.

The summer breeze gently blew over. The bike travelled through the rays of the sunset, past trees burdened with blooming greenery, riding along the wide campus road

Everything seemed so perfect.

Wei Wei thought, I have to be more courageous.

Xiao Nai, so what if it was Xiao Nai? After he would be Xiao Nai. But to her, the present him was more Nai He. Just Nai He. And she, liked him.

There was a small slope not far away. Wei Wei licked her lips, raised her hand and gently, tightly, grabbed onto the clothes of the

person before her.

The bike suddenly slowed down.

The corner of Wei Wei's lips rose, her other hand tightly hugging that gigantic bag of snacks.

Of course, courage still depended on the time and place. At this point, Wei Wei's courage did not include walking with Xiao Nai together into the basketball stadium under the eyes of everybody.

So, when they reached the outside of the stadium while Xiao Nai was occupied with locking his bike, Wei Wei threw down "I'll find my friend to watch together and contact you at night online" and abandoned *Da Shen* in a flash. She still remembered to take along that bag of snacks.

While fleeing, she kept on doing mental work. She definitely wasn't running away before the battle. It was to attack by retreating! Yes, it was to attack by retreating and being a tsundere.[1]

In conclusion, there was the legendary battle tactics.

Wei Wei entered the gymnasium from the side door.

There were still more than ten minutes before the game would start but inside it was packed. The bleachers were all full and some people were even standing. Wei Wei tried to search for her friends among the spectator seats. A few days ago, she had heard them discussing this match. They probably came as well. She didn't find them on her first round of search. On the second round, it was Er Xi who found her first and stood up to wave her over.

At this time, the populace inside the stadium noticed her as well. The excited atmosphere visibly increased.

Wei Wei ran over to her friends and found there were no seats. Xiao Ling shoved away her boyfriend, Da Zhong, "Go down more for your seat, give the seat to Wei Wei."

Da Zhong obediently listened and gave up his seat. Wei Wei felt a bit embarrassed as she sat down.

Er Xi was very excited to see her: “Wei Wei you came too. Today’s going to be entertaining!”

“What?”

Hearing the word “entertaining”, Wei Wei felt a strangely occurring hint of guilt.

“So many pretty girls came.” Er Xi reported two names and joyously continued, “Meng Yi Ran also came, just behind up by three or four rows.”

Si Si followed up: “Wei Wei, do you still remember Meng Yi Ran? She was the one that was competing with you for the Most Beautiful of the University. At the end she won because she seemed more innocent than you!”

Wei Wei: “... .. Can you not use the word “compete”, okay?”

She clearly had been trying to avoid it to the best of her abilities. In Wei Wei’s viewpoint, this UA’s Most Beautiful title, was like the Strongest in *Wulin* title, and just as troublesome. When Wei Wei had found out that she had been forced into this kind of competition, she had been afraid for a while. Thankfully, she still had the attribute of “not innocent and pure” and therefore hadn’t been picked.

Xiao Ling inserted in: “Then isn’t today the first time the two top beauties of the university appearing at the same time?”

“Ah, seems so.”

Xiao Ling was rueful: “If I knew that Meng *meimei* was coming, Wei Wei you should have worn that red dress. Definitely would have destroyed her!”

“Yup yup yup, Meng *meimei*’s body is drastically not as good as our Wei Wei’s”

“Truthfully, our Wei Wei’s face is much more beautiful than hers’ as well. Argh, I don’t know who was the one that took Wei Wei’s picture for the judging on the sly. It was a terrible picture, especially when compared to what they took of Meng Yi Ran.”

“Yeah, and Wei Wei wouldn’t even let us upload a better photo.”

“Stop! Eat stuff!”

Wei Wei quickly passed over the snack bag to them to prevent them from going on. If others heard what they were saying, she would be disgraced.

Er Xi took over the bag for a look and immediately yelled: “Wow, Wei Wei did you get rich?. Buying this much, how much did it cost?”

“... ..” How would she know?

It was good that Er Xi and the others didn’t care for her answer. They were occupied with fighting over the snacks. Xiao Ling said: “Waa, why did you buy this brand of chips? It isn’t as tasty as Lays.”

Er Xi: “There is Lays, but this flavour isn’t very good.”

Wei Wei stayed silent. *Da Shen* managed such a big bag in under three minutes. How can you guys expect him to pick flavors?

Si Si said: “Wei Wei is it because your interview was successful , that you are celebrating by buying snacks?”

“... ..something like that.”

Embarrassed, Wei Wei took some chips to eat.

Er Xi had snacks and therefore also had love for others. She asked in concern: “Passed your interview? How was it?”

Wei Wei looked speechlessly at the ceiling. What to say? “En the process was a bit of a failure, the ending was an unexpected surprise.”

“Doesn’t matter if it was unexpected, passing is all that matters.” Er Xi lost her interest and started to chomp on her hips. She gossiped, “The important points is, Xiao Nai is definitely coming today!”

Wei Wei kept on eating chips. I know he is coming. He brought the snacks you are eating right now.

Si Si said: “Ugh, today’s the match between our faculty and the

Engineering faculty. Isn't Meng Yi Ran from the faculty of Music? What's she doing here?"

Er Xi said: "Si Si, you aren't correct now. Handsome guys are a public resource, you can't discriminate based on faculty."

They were there chattering and chattering, but Wei Wei didn't really listen. Her eyes kept wandering towards the doorway as she wondered why Xiao Nai still hadn't appeared. Just as she kept on thinking, she saw a handsome figure in a white shirt appear at the doorway.

The surroundings seemed to pause. Wei Wei could only hear the sound of her heart being in her just. She thought that, since she had seen him so much today, there wouldn't be any excitement left. But the reality was, now her heartbeat was even faster than any other time previous when she had met him.

Her and him, after this would be different.

Just looking from a distance, not in any sort of contact, there were still thousands of strands connecting them.

When Xiao Nai entered, two similarly tall males raced straight towards him. They arched and turned their heads to look around his body, one even ran outside the doors. Wei Wei thought it was hilarious. Those two were probably the ones from the call. Were they Yu Gong and the others?

Because of the distance, Wei Wei had no compunctions about staring boldly. Xiao Nai, who had been conversing with his teammates, suddenly turned to look at the spectator seats. The person who had just abandoned a certain *Da Shen* along in the parking lot instinctively wanted to use the snacks to block her face. Of course, that was just a thought... ..

Xiao Nai's gaze moved once around the seats, finally stopping in her direction. He started for a few seconds before taking back his gaze and walked into the changing rooms.

Wei Wei was unfocused for a long time. When she could focus, she heard Si Si and the others excitedly debating.

Si Si: “Who was Xiao Nai looking at right now?”

Er Xi: “Meng Yi Ran?”

Si Si: “Not sure. So many pretty girls came today.”

Er Xi: “But Xiao Nai was looking in our direction. On our side there is only Meng Yi Ran. Oh, I remember. Meng Yi Ran and Xiao Nai might know each other. The only time Xiao Nai went onstage for the school celebrations, Meng Yi Ran was also on the stage. They weren’t performing together, but they both play folk instruments. Maybe they discuss things together or whatnot.”

Xiao Ling said: “Xiao Nai might not be looking at females. Why do you guys have to think he is that base?”

Er Xi: “Please, Xiao Ling, don’t be naïve. When has Xiao Nai ever noticed the spectators? That person is usually indifferent to everybody. He must have a target.”

They were hotly debating when, suddenly, Wei Wei put her hand on Xiao Ling’s hand. She held a very solemn expression as she said: “There is only one truth.”

Her friends looked at her expectantly.

Wei Wei even more solemnly said: “He’s looking at me.”

Xiao Ling: “... ..”

Si Si: “... ..”

Er Xi erupted in laughter. She weakly said: “Wei Wei, you don’t know? You and Xiao Nai are the unanimous most unlikely couple!

Notes

1. 欲迎还拒 was what was used. A tsundere is a girl who actually likes the boy but acts cold towards them, which is basically what 欲迎还拒 means, when they realize they have somebody they have affection for but while still say harsh words or not admit it.

Chapter 24 “The Farewell Match”

Wei Wei had said this because her mood had been light and she couldn't resist making a joke. She didn't expect that they would believe her. Who knew that Er Xi would come up with this line, which threw Wei Wei for a loop.

“Unanimous? What does that mean?”

Er Xi said: “One of the more popular gossip posts on the university forum, pairing up the famous singles. You and Xiao Nair are recognized to be the least incompatible.”

Wei Wei was a bit taken back and sorrowfully said: “They have this kind of post, our university's people are really bored.”

Nobody answered her and the topic was dropped. Xiao Ling and Er Xi moved onto a new topic. Wei Wei pulled Er Xi back: “Why are we incompatible?”

Er Xi thought that Wei Wei today was a bit strange, focusing so much on this question. She didn't think any deeper and straightforwardly said: “It was the posters, appearance, profession. Uh, let me remember what they said. It was pretty good.”

She reminisced: “It was something like, one is as elegant and clear as an ink painting, one is as colourful and vibrant as an oil painting. One is a supernatural not of the mortal world, the other is a vibrant mortal flower Whoa, your expression!”

Er Xi, who had getting more enthusiastic, became irritated.

Wei Wei said expressionlessly: “My goosebumps came up. Also, I am not oily.”

Er Xi; “... .. Your jokes aren't funny.”

Wei Wei was still unhappy thinking about it; “How is our professions not compatible? We both do Computer Science. The two warriors of IT... ..”

Er Xi snorted at her; “Can you think of an even worse title? In the same profession, there can’t be any feelings of admiration. Also, computers are only one of Xiao Nai’s many talents.”

Wei Wei had nothing left to say and sank into a depression. She suddenly thought of an important question, “Then who did they say is most compatible with Xiao Nai?”

“Nobody. Everybody couldn’t agree.”

Very good! Wei Wei was satisfied.

The air in the stadium suddenly started to boil. Wei Wei looked to the center. As expected, it was Xiao Nai coming out clad in white.

He already was handsome. Changing into his jersey made him seem more upright and alive. Receiving a basketball pass from a teammate, he calmly dribbled two times, and sped up suddenly as his teammate tried to block him. Everybody assumed he was trying to break through. Suddenly stopping, he didn’t aim and threw. The ball drew out a beautiful curve in the air, the space around it stopping. Wei Wei looked at his flowing black hair and stopped breathing.

Swoosh!

The ball accurately fell through the hoop.

Three point throw.

The bleachers erupted in cheers after a few seconds. On the court, Xiao Nai didn’t react one bit to the praise and focus on talking with his teammates. He started basic warm up exercises. At the moment, all his focus was on the court and blocked out everything else.

Er Xi sighed in admiration: “This is a real idol.”

Si Si: “They say that Xiao Nai’s swimming is much better than his basketball. I wonder what his races would look like.”

Wei Wei followed her train of thought. Swimming races, Da Shen wearing a swimsuit

Her face flushed with red.

Si Si looked at her face and asked: “Wei Wei, are you too hot?”

Wei Wei lectured her righteously: “You are too perverted!”

Si Si: “... ..”

t_t She was so innocent.

After ten minutes, the match officially started. Xiao Nai was on the starting line.

Basketball was a very fascinating sport to watch. Compared to the long stretches of time of soccer that only had seconds of excitement, basketball was constantly attracting view’s attention.

On the court, Xiao Nai was certainly the most eye-catching. This wasn’t just because of his outstanding appearance and fame but due to his conspicuous performance.

Wei Wei seemed to see the Yi Xiao Nai He that existed in the game.

She didn’t really understand basketball. But that calmness displayed in his exact passes, that sharp calculation shown in his sidesteps, that overpowering force when breaking past. All of that reminded her of the game’s strongest player.

At times, the Xiao Nai on the court could be described as graceful and elegant. But when he erupted, his presence was fierce and overpowering. Between his movements, there was the most primitive speed and power.

And then Wei Wei knew.

That there was actually this kind of thing in this world, where it only took one instant, for somebody’s affection for another to reach the highest peak possible.

Wei Wei was nervous watching this match, and so were Er Shi and the others. After the first quarter, Xiao Ling excited said: “Xiao Nai’s change in midair was so cool! I’m going to get Da Zhong to practice it!”

Si Si said; “That seems to be pretty difficult for the body.”

Xiao Ling: “I dunno. Ugh, Xiao Nai is a genius in both the civil and the military.”

Not just in the physical and the scholarly pursuits. Wei Wei looked at the handsome figure resting at the side and remembered the video he made. This person was a bit too perfect. If she really was going to be together with him, she needed to put in more effort to do keep up.

A short rest later, the match went into an even more tense second period.

Xiao Nai’s total points were not the highest on the court. At time, he preferred to pass the ball to teammates. But he was the one in control of the underlying beat. Under his command, the Computer Science team performed very smoothly. The team was leading the Engineering faculty by almost twenty points at the end of the second period.

Xiao Ling said: “Xiao Nai’s probably coming off. Da Zhong said he was only playing half a game at maximum.”

Si Si was disappointed: “Why?”

Wei Wei also looked towards Xiao Ling.

Xiao Ling explained: “Ah, it’s a farewell match. The graduating substitutes also will play. And don’t you still remember? Xiao Nai shixiong was just in a car accident. Too much exercise is probably not good.”

Wei Wei couldn’t help but think more. When she had initially heard that some of the graduating year four shixions had been in a car accident, she didn’t think much of it. Who knew that

Life worked in mysterious ways.

Ten minutes later, the third quarter began. Xiao Nai did not go on. A wave of disappointed discussion rose among the spectators. Wei Wei wasn’t that disappointed, and focused only on the match. That

is, she spent more time looking at Xiao Nai at the edge of the court.

Noticed how he was talking to his teammates, watching what was happen on court and discussing the match.

Noticed how he raised his head to drink, his black hair sparkling.

Notice how he

... ..

... ..

Put down his water, and suddenly started walking towards the bleachers!

Wei Wei froze on her seat.

The entire stadium's focus started to shift off the court and onto him.

But Xiao Nai was still seemed indifferent to it all, as though those stares didn't exist. He walked unnaturally naturally steps up the stairs, passing by one row and another, until he was in front of Wei Wei.

Wei Wei was sitting in the aisle set, so he very casually stood by her side, one hand dangling around the back of her seat. Crouching down, a burning stare.

"After, everybody's going out to celebrate. I might not be able to go online."

Wei Wei nodded.

"What are you planning tomorrow?"

Wei Wei said: "Studying."

Wei Wei's expression was very calm, but if somebody listened closely to her world, they would find, that contrary to being calm, it was better to say

Xiao Nai said: "En, I'll go with you tomorrow."

Wei Wei said: "Oh, I'll reserve a seat for you."

... ..

She had already reverted into a state of pure instinct

Xiao Nai raised his eyes and asked Si Si, who was sitting away the furthest: “There’s an empty seat next, could you move over one?”

Si Si looked at her side. Unknowingly, the person next to her had left sometime earlier. Si Si moved over, Er Xi and Xiao Ling automatically following. Wei Wei stood and moved into Xiao Ling’s original seat.

“Thanks.”

Xiao Nai politely said, and then very impolitely sat down beside Wei Wei. His gaze focused on the game, just like any other spectator watching.

With him as the center, in a ten meter radius circle, there was complete silence. It was the exact opposite of the loudness of the struggle on the court.

Notes

1. Ink paintings are usually black on a white sheet of paper, noted for their simplicity and minimal use of color. Oil paintings usually cover the entire canvas in color and use many more colors than just black or shades of gray.
2. 文武全才: used before in historical China to describe people who excelled in both a civil and military position in the government. Most government officials at the time belonged either to the 文 (civil) side of government or the 武 (side.) Conflicts between the civil and the military sides at court and before the emperor were very common. To advance to be an official, what was important was your placement during the exams and whose teacher you had. After becoming an official, people advanced based on how well they performed in their government positions. To advance on the military side, it required winning battles and wars. When applied to Xiao Nai, the 文 describes his education, and the 武 his physical abilities.

Chapter 25 “Blitzkrieg”

After a long while, the whispers finally started in the surroundings. Wei Wei heard hints of her and Xiao Nai's name repeatedly being discussed. Slowly, there were more stares frequently tossed towards them.

After another bit, the voices started to get louder. More people were staring, and there were eyes that boldly looked.

In everybody's uneasiness, Wei Wei was at eg-se [1]

She started to copy *Da Shen*, calmly watching the race. Taking a look, she let out a sound of surprise.

The score on the court was almost even!

Xiao Nai seemed to understand what she was shocked at. He explained unworriedly: “Don't worry, after they stop looking at the bleachers, the gap will open again.”

Because of the noise, he came very close to her to talk. His body tilted onto its side like they were whispering secrets. In this position, if Wei Wei slightly raised her eyes, she would see his thick eyelashes.

Contact, was a very soul-shaking experience.

Wei Wei lowered her eyes, looking at her hair which had fallen on his wrist. “En” she replied. In reality, she hadn't registered what he had said. She only knew that the surroundings had fallen silent again...

...

At the end of the third quarter, Er Xi seemed to have woken up from a dream and yelled: “We're only leading by two points now!”

Wei Wei heard her voice and realized she hadn't introduced Xiao Nai and her friends. Xiao Nai had been focusing on the match before, so it hadn't been a good time. Right now he still was focusing on the court. Wei Wei wanted to catch his attention, but didn't know what to

call him.

Calling *shixiong* was weird

Calling Nai He was even weird, it wasn't in the game

Calling Xiao Nai ugh was a bit embarrassing how could *Da Shen* so naturally call her Wei Wei >o<

Thankfully, Xiao Nai quickly his gaze away from the court and released Wei Wei from her painful thoughts.

Wei Wei hurriedly said: "Um, these are my friends and dormmates." She motioned for Xiao Nai to look at the three beside her who had just recovered the ability to speak and introduced each of them: "Xiao Ling, Er Xi, Si Si."

Xiao Nai's gaze swept across their faces and smiled slightly: "Nice to meet you all."

As a result

The three souls that had just returned were once again blown out of their body.

Wei Wei felt much better.

There were some who were superior to others. In comparison, her own behaviour was very good.

The fourth quarter started and just like Xiao Nai had said, the score gap widened again. The CompSci team seemed to have locked down victory. Close to the end, Xiao Nai suddenly said: "Yu Gong and Hou Zi Jiu are down there, you want to go say hi?"

Wei Wei paused and asked: "Is it number 10 and number 11?"

The two she mentioned were the ones that had gone up first to Xiao Nai when he entered from outside.

Xiao Nai nodded.

"Where's Mo Zha Ta?"

“He didn’t come.”

Wei Wei thought for a bit: “Do they know I’m Lu Wei Wei Wei?”

“No.”

Then how did you know?

Wei Wei stared at him, the effects of the shocks she had gone through today dissipating. In her heart, the suspicions were piling up but there were too many people around to ask at the moment.

Wei Wei didn’t have any hesitations and said: “I’ll come.”

The whistle announced the end of the game. The CompSci team won with eighteen points above the Engineering team. Wei Wei told her friends “I’ll go back with you guys later,” and walked down the stairs with Xiao Nai.

Behind them, Si Si stared at the snack bag in her hands, “It was Xiao Nai that brought our snacks?!”

Xiao Ling didn’t have the spare brainpower to think about snacks. She slapped Er Xi’s hand: “This world is becoming unreal, Er Xi.”

Er Xi didn’t say a word in reply. Looking at the pair walking towards the court, she slowly murmured to herself: “Our Wei Wei is clearly very compatible with Xiao Nai, who said they weren’t compatible? The people on the forums obviously don’t have any intelligence.”

Wei Wei and Xiao Nai walked down under the stares of everybody around. When they reached the entrance to the court, the anxious Hou Zi Jiu and Yu Gong were already waiting there.

“Haha, *laosan*, you finally”

A tall and healthy looking male with a square face patted Xiao Nai’s shoulders, a look of being moved to the point of speechlessness.

Another, with a narrower face but who was even taller, had the exact same expression: “The eternal bachelor has started his prison term.”

“Eternal bachelor” triggered Wei Wei into remembering meeting them in the game for the very first time. The two strange people in

front became so familiar and friendly.

Xiao Nai didn't answer their teasing and made introductions to WeiWei: "Number 10 is Yu Ban Shan, the other is Qui Yong Hou." [2]

He didn't say their respective identities in the game because it was easy to realize from their real names. Before he could introduce Wei Wei, she took a step ahead of him, came forward and very politely said: "Nice to meet you, *shixiong*. I'm Wei Wei"

Yu Gong — Yu Ban Shan paused, and recovered by chuckling. While saying "Me too, me too", he thought, of course I know you are Bei Wei Wei. The beauty of our faculty. Didn't think you would get together with *laosan*. A CompSci genius taking a CompSci faculty beauty seemed very natural. But on these two, it felt like a ghastly sight. (Please don't mind Yu Gong's idiom-using skills [3])

And this beauty seemed so friendly. Meeting for the first time and giving them permission to call "Wei Wei."

Hou Zi Jiu also laughed, thinking the same as Yu Gong.

Wei Wei knew from their expression that they hadn't realized. So she looked embarrassed as she added: "That is, Yu Gong, Hou Zi Jiu, I meant, I'm Lu Wei Wei Wei."

Hearing "Yu Gong", the two went into shock. When "Lu Wei Wei Wei" came out, Hou Zi Jiu had an expression like he was struck by lightning, his mouth loud and noiseless. Yu Gong had an even more classical expression — the basketball in his hand dropped to the floor.

... ..

Wei Wei felt fulfilled for the second time today.

She felt that she finally understood *Da Shen* a tiny bit. Seeing people in shock was too satisfying, haha.

But Wei Wei's satisfaction didn't last for very long. Xiao Nai's teammates all came crowding around. Wei Wei's meeting with internet friends quickly started becoming meetings with friends and

relatives... ..

As long as Wei Wei wasn't facing Xiao Nai, she could deal pretty well with anything. But with these seniors all coming together and teasing, Wei Wei's abilities weren't enough at all. Xiao Nai seemed to be happy observing from the side with a small smile. It was only when they wanted invited her to dinner that he helped her refuse.

Wei Wei thought of her old solution. If she couldn't beat them, then escape. SO she looked at her friends who were waiting by the exit and said: "My friends are waiting, I need to go."

After finishing, she started to flee, but Xiao Nai didn't let her escape successfully, quickly grabbing her wrist.

"When do you go to self-study?"

"... .. seven thirty"

Reflexively, all of Wei Wei's attention gathered on her hand which was being held firmly

Xiao Nai laughed and gently released her wrist: "Okay, I'll wait for you tomorrow at your building. Wei Wei, remember to reserve a seat."

Wei Wei triumphantly escaped from the stadium. On the road home, she was still caught up in what had happened during the day, and didn't talk. After walking for a time, she felt that something wasn't right. Why weren't Er Xi and the others talking?

Looking over at Er Xi and the others, they were also silent with strange expressions on their faces. Wei Wei felt danger. This wouldn't work. The more they suppressed, the worse the inevitable explosion would be.

Wei Wei coughed: "If you have something to ask, then ask."

The moment the words landed, Er Xi immediately came up and started shaking her: "You were dating Xiao Nai for that long and didn't tell us!"

Wie Wei's voice was disrupted by Er Xi's shaking: "I'm innocent ...

... this thing I just found out”

Er Xi shouted: “You think we are idiots! Just the way you guys were today, without half a year’s worth of adultery nobody would believe it.

Wei Wei could cry. Half a year? Half an hour was more like it! Finally ridding herself of Er Xi’s grasp, Wei Wei said in one breath.

“I request ten minutes of non-interrupted narration time.”

Er Xi, Si Si and Xiao Ling stared at each other and waved their hand: “Confess!”

Xiao Ling asked: “What stage are you at, have you kissed, when was the first time you kissed?”

“... ...”

Wei Wei ignored her. She cleared her throat and said: “It is like this. A few months ago, on some day, the skies were clear with no clouds in sight. The moon was bright and the stars were shining, I went to the washroom”

The three simultaneously yelled: “The important part!”

The important part was after she came out of the washroom. No patience at all. She had to say something to waste time while organizing her thoughts. She was still in shock herself

Huh, what could she say to turn their flames of anger into sympathy?

Wei Wei started to slowly gather her memories and narrate. She was one of those personality types very suited for science and not at all for the arts. Under her narration, Xiao Nai and her story became meeting in the game, marrying, and then meeting. Some of the finer points she didn’t say. It wasn’t that she wanted to hide something, but the parts she didn’t understand herself, she couldn’t explain. Such as how Xiao Nai knew who she was in real life and the words that Xiao Nai had said to her she was too embarrassed
>O<

But this kind of simplified version was enough to satisfy Er Xi and the

others.

After clarifying some of the finer details, Er Xi: "... ... So you have only met for two hours?"

Wei Wei solemnly nodded. Now you know she was innocent.

Si Si: "So, your first meeting with Xiao Nai, he already got you to settle down?"

Wei Wei silently stared at the stars. She really didn't want to answer yes, but it was the truth, and it couldn't be covered up.

"... ... It seems like it." Looking at the distain on her friends' faces, Wei Wei furtively said, "If there will be another time, I will try to wait until tomorrow"

Si Si looked pityingly at her: "Don't think next time. There won't be ever be a next time."

"I said you were cyberdating." Xiao Ling was congratulating herself on her foresight, "but the other is actually Xiao Nai"

Now thinking back, she still didn't believe it.

Si Si recalled: "Right, Wei Wei, what video was it, you hadn't shown it to us."

"I'll show you when we get back." Wei Wei smoothly answered. She suddenly remembered, her feet pausing, video video

She forgot to mention the video!

Wei Wei *jjong*.

On this side, Wei Wei was mortified by her memory. On the other side, Er Xi used a reverent tone to conclude: "Xiao *Da Shen* is too scary. Even when pursuing somebody, it's the legendary Blitzkrieg!"[4]

1. Not a typo. Usually, to be calm and at ease, in Chinese, it is 淡定. Gu Man used a pun with 蛋腚 which is a homonym. 蛋 (eggs or oval shaped) 腚 (butt). So Wei Wei's on the hot seat but still calm.
2. 于(yu)半(ban)珊(shan) is a homonym in Chinese of 愚(yu)搬(ban)山(shan), which is a shorten form of the idiom 愚公搬山 (Yu Gong (foolish man) moving the mountain). Yu Gong's nickname in the game, mentioned previously, perverted the idiom into Yu Gong climbing the mountain. The Hou in 丘永侯 (Qui Yong Hou) is a nobility rank (marquis, earl). The Hou is Hou Zi Jiu is monkey/ape. These two, along with Xiao Nai (Yi **Xiao Nai** He) and Bei Wei Wei (Lu Wei **Wei Wei**) were very lazy in creating their online names.
3. Yu Gong doesn't really mean it looks terrible, the idiom he used meant shocking, but in a negative way rather than a positive. He's just very bad at idiom usage.
4. Blitzkrieg: the name for the strategy used by the German Air Force to bomb cities. It was notable for the speed and damage it caused to opponents.

Chapter 26 “One Of Ours”

It was night. Wei Wei was twisting and turning on her little bed.

Her friends had gone to sleep after holding a meeting in their beds, but she couldn't sleep. However, insomnia was probably normal in this case, especially after experiencing such a day like this one.

Another flip. She still couldn't sleep. Wei Wei gave up and sat up, her chin resting on the knees of her bent legs. Sigh. Actually, she wasn't anxious or depressed. But that feeling inside of her, it could only be expressed properly by sighing.

Exhaling through a sigh seemed to lessen that thing that was resting on her heart.

Xiao Nai.

That person's appearance floated up in her mind. Still or in motion. Speaking or smiling. And then what she had just breathed out returned once more.

Sitting for a long time with her blankets, Wei Wei finally nurtured a hint of sleepiness. She laid down to sleep but just before falling asleep, she seemed to hear that there was movement in the bed beside her. She slipped into sleep after that. When it was late night, she was violently shaken awake. Wei Wei opened her eyes to see Er Xi standing beside the bed, weakly asking: “Wei Wei, I have diarrhoea, I don't feel very good.”

Wei Wei was frightened awake, climbing down the bed to find her medicine. But it didn't seem to help. In a half hour, Er Xi went to the washroom twice, and her face started to turn green. Both Xiao Ling and Si Si heard the noise and woke up. All three thought something was wrong, hurriedly dressed and took Er Xi to see the doctor.

Due to the fact that the dependability of the night shift at the school hospital was infamous, they didn't feel safe taking Er Xi there. They went out the Western Doors, waved down a night taxi and managed

to get into a nearby major hospital. The doctor asked a few questions, did a small test and diagnosed it as acute gastroenteritis and required an IV.

After Er Xi got a needle inserted and settled down on a bed, the other three managed to take a breath. They discussed and since three people didn't need to all be there, Xiao Ling went back first while Wei Wei and Si Si stayed behind to keep Er Xi company.

Er Xi went to the washroom two more times after the IV was administered and got much better after that. Wei Wei and Si Si got a chance to take a catnap but the resting place wasn't too comfortable. Wei Wei didn't sleep for a long time. Er Xi was also awake. Her appearance had recovered a bit. Wei Wei looked at her watch. It was already seven o'clock.

Er Xi weakly said: "Wei Wei, yesterday, it was actually *Da Shen* who brought those snacks?"

"Yeah."

"Oh~~Ambrosia cannot be eaten, it cannot be digested by us mortals."

Wei Wei couldn't help but laugh. Er Xi was still joking while like this. She stood and helped tuck the blankets in. Wei Wei's thoughts started to wander as Er Xi mentioned Xiao Nai. It was seven, probably time to call *Da Shen* to not wait for her. She didn't know why, but thinking that she didn't have to go study together with *Da Shen*, her heart seemed to relax.

Her mind wasn't in the hospital now, her gaze floating past. Er Xi was reclining, watching Wei Wei in her daze. She always knew that Wei Wei was beautiful, but after seeing it so many times, she had been used to it. But seeing her warmly tuck in the blankets, her face full of dreaminess, her eyes extra bright, it was a beauty she hadn't seen before.

The two were occupied with their thoughts, one standing, another lying down. Suddenly, the brightness in the room diminished, Wei Wei raised her head and looked towards the doorway.

Xiao Nai was standing at the doorway, looking at her piercingly.

The journey back to campus was in Xiao Nai's car. The car was a very common brand. Wei Wei sat on the passenger seat. Er Xi, Si Si and Xiao Ling in the back.

On the road, Wei Wei heard Er Xi hiss at Xiao Ling: "Why did Xiao *shixiong* come with you?"

Xiao Ling explained furtively: "I called Da Zhong. He was too much of a busybody and told Xiao *shixiong*. And then *shixiong* said he would drive so it would be convenient."

Er Xi worriedly said: "I don't think that was a good choice."

Si Si said: "You don't have to worry, Xiao *shixiong* is one of ours." [1]

Wei Wei listened, mortified, from the front. Did they think that their voices were very quiet, as to be able to say these kinds of things? And "one of ours", they were way too familiar!

Er Xi was still worried: "But, *Da Shen's*, us mor—"

Wei Wei realized what was wrong as Er Xi started and tried to interrupt before she said something like "Mortals riding along in *Da Shen's* car will get in accidents." She turned around and said: "Si Si was right, our people, ours!"

Instantly, it was quiet inside the car. Wei Wei finally registered what she had said in the rush and didn't have the courage to turn back to the front.

Smiling and taking a peek at the person at the side who was trying very hard to decrease their presence, Xiao Nai opened his mouth: "You guys probably haven't eaten breakfast year. Why don't we eat something before going back?"

At this moment, Wei Wei was very grateful to *Da Shen*. *Da Shen* was actually helping her out, he was too considerate.

Xiao Ling loomed at Wei Wei and saw that she had no intention of speaking. Xiao Ling refused: "No thanks, we already created enough

trouble for *shixiong* today.”

Xiao Nai smiled gently and said: “We’re our own people, no need to be polite.”

Wei Wei: “... ..”

She knew it. Consideration was just an illusion

In the end, they did eat breakfast. Er Xi didn’t have much an appetite, but an empty stomach hurt too much so she just ate some plain congee. After that, Xiao Nai solicitously drove them to the bottom of their building.

Wei Wei walked with even less strength than Er Xi back to her dorm. After opening the door, she fell straight onto the bed.

If time could be reversed, it would be great. She definitely would not speak! Oh~~So lack of sleep on the reaction time of people was this strong.

Wei Wei rolled in frustration on the bed, even more than she had last night. But rolling and turning, she unthinkingly fell asleep.

This sleep lasted until noon. She was awoken by the smell of food. Xiao Ling had sent a message earlier to Da Zhong to bring four sets of food to the building. Of course, Er Xi’s food was still white congee.

Wei Wei climbed down to eat, and was amazed to see that Er Xi was actually on the computer. Her appearance was much better but Wei Wei still worriedly asked: “You aren’t feeling bad?”

Even a cockroach’s recovery ability couldn’t be as strong as this.

“Just looking at some webpages.” Er Xi said exuberantly, “Wei Wei, there are so many postings on the university forums about you and Xiao Nai! They even have pictures of you two holding hands yesterday in the basketball stadium!”

Wei Wei choked on the food she had just started to eat. Taking her container along, she moved closer to see. On the computer, there was a large photo of *Da Shen* holding her hand in the basketball

stadium. Because the photographer seemed to have been standing far away, the figures were small, but it was still recognizable as Bei Wei Wei and Xiao Nai.

Wei Wei felt that the food was tasteless. She put the container aside, and took over Er Xi's computer.

Er Xi said: "You don't have to look, there's not much on there. At the beginning, not a lot of people believed it, then that photo posting came out and shocked a whole bunch. People are gossiping about when you guys started and all that. Haha, oh, that post that said you guys were the most incompatible also came back."

Wei Wei went through a few postings. It was similar to what Er Xi said so she returned the computer and continued eating, "Our school likes gossiping way too much."

"Ahh, it's exam time. Everybody starts gossiping more close to exam time. This is the legendary relaxation activity!"

It was very reasonable, but when she became the relaxation topic ...

Wei Wei could only chomp heavily on a rib to express her frustration.

When they were almost done eating, the phone in the dorm sounded. Xiao Ling went over to pick it up. After a few seconds, she called Wei Wei: "Wei Wei, it's our own people calling!"

Wei Wei embarrassedly walked over to take the phone. After saying "hello," a voice came over from the other side.

"Got up?"

The voice from the other end was very deep, very different from how he spoke in person. Wei Wei suddenly realized. This was the first time she was having a phone call with *Da Shen*.

"En, got up."

"Are you going to study in the afternoon?"

"I want to, but there's no spots left now." This close to exam period,

seats were very tight.

That was a problem. On the other side, Xiao Nai muttered to himself and said: "There's a place that's very quiet. I'll come over to take you."

Wei Wei's residential dorm was one of the new ones built by UA a few years ago. It mimicked the style of the Republican era. The brick red building was straight and sturdy, enclosed in layers of greenery. The surrounding environment was also very romantic. Beside the flower tanks in front of the building, there were always groups of male suitors for the girls that lived there. Banquets of flowers and gifts were a frequent occurrence. But today, there was another person standing there and, suddenly, the harmony was broken.

Wei Wei came out of the building and saw Xiao Nai immediately. Under everybody's stares, he still stood confidently and calmly beside the flower tank, a bike beside him.

Wei Wei walked over to Xiao Nai's side under the sideways glances of others. Because she had come down very quickly off the stairs, she was panting. Her cheeks were dusted with pink and her eyes were shining.

"Where are we going?"

"I'll take you there." Xiao Nai casually grabbed the backpack from her hands and hung it on the bike.

This was the second time that Wei Wei was riding on Xiao Nai's bike. She was much more natural this time around. In reality, if she was to pick now, she would want to be on the bike. She felt that it required more bravery to walk side by side with *Da Shen*. And as to the stares that followed them as they passed by

The photos had already been plastered on the web, she didn't have any worries left. She disregarded all of them.

Because she hadn't been concentrating, Wei Wei sat on the bike and didn't realize that the route they were taking was wrong. It wasn't until the bike went out of the Western Door that she realized: "Aren't

we going to study?”

“That place is outside campus.”

Coming out of UA’s Western Door, and around the corner was the famous Silicon Valley of China. Ten minutes later, Xiao Nai stopped in front of a large building and took Wei Wei up to the sixth floor.

Wei Wei saw the golden words “Zhi Yi Technologies” straight out of the elevator. A sudden thought arose. Was this

“Your company?”

“En.” Xiao Nai unlocked the closed door, “Come in, today’s Sunday, nobody is here.”

Wei Wei came in with the reverence of meeting a god, carefully entering his temple. Her head moved slightly in every direction as she tried to take it all in.

Xiao Nai’s company didn’t take up much space, almost half of the level. But most technology and software companies were also this big. More floor space would be a waste. There was nobody else in at the moment, but it still emanated a feeling of vibrancy and energy. This had something to do with the open space floor plan or the decorations on the desks that she saw as they passed by.

Xiao Nai led her deeper inwards. At the end, he opened an office where the door said “Xiao Nai.”

Da Shen’s office?

Wei Wei was curious and even more carefully entered. She was occupied with investigating this strange no space and didn’t realize that she had been tricked into a place where there was no one else
>o<

Xiao Nai opened the air conditioning and placed Wei Wei’s backpack on the sofa.

“Would this work for studying?”

Wei Wei nodded and sat down on the sofa. Xiao Nai didn’t pay any

more attention to her, opening his computer to do his own work.

The air conditioning blew out cold air, sweeping away the dry heat they had let in from outside. In this comfortable and clean location, Wei Wei held her book, but couldn't focus on it.

Just like *Da Shen* had said, this place was very quiet. But it was so quiet as to be disquieting. Especially as Wei Wei just realized, there were only the two of them here

Xiao Nai raised his head to look at her as the sound of pages flipping had ceased. She was obviously not focusing and he said: "Wei Wei, come over and take a look at this."

Eh?

Wei Wei put down her book and went over. Looking at his computer, on the display of *Da Shen's* computer, there were several exquisitely attractive, clad in medieval style clothing, models of both genders.

"What's this?"

"The basic avatars for Dreams of Jianghu 2."

Notes

1. 自己人: our people or my people/person. Sort of implies a very intimate relationship.

Chapter 27 “I Can’t Stand It”

《Dreams of Jianghu 2》 ?

This familiar yet unfamiliar phrase pulled Wei Wei’s attention from the computer and onto Xiao Nai. She exclaimed: “Dreams of Jianghu is coming out with a 2?”

Why had there been no news about this? Now she’s seeing the player avatars on *Da Shen*’s computer. This meant what?

“This game is yours?” She unthinkingly said this. Wei Wei quickly corrected herself, “No, I remember Dream of Jianghu is Feng Teng’s product.”

“Dreams of Jianghu is Feng Teng’s product, but Dreams 2 is going to be a partnership between Feng Teng and us.”

His tone and expression were calm, like he didn’t realize what a shock he was delivering in his words. Wei Wei took a long time to digest the surprise; “I hadn’t heard that a Dreams 2 was coming out.”

“At this point, we haven’t publicized anything.”

Wei Wei remembered: “Then that video is your”

Xiao Nai shook his head: “No, buying the video was Feng Teng’s decision, I only knew a day before you did.”

Even though he was working with Feng Teng on Dreams 2, he had no connection at all to Dreams 1. Dreams 1 was a project by Feng Teng Technologies, one of the companies under the umbrella of Feng Teng Corporation. Any decision made on that side he would not know. If it wasn’t that this decision would affect Dreams 2, Feng Teng didn’t have to ask his opinion at all.

In the beginning, if it wasn’t for the high risk and the large amount of capital needed for the venture, Xiao Nai wouldn’t have considered partnering up with Feng Teng to make Dreams 2. According to the

contract the made, Feng Teng Technologies was only responsible for the starting capital and maintenance. His team was responsible for developing the entire game. So when Feng Teng Technologies called over, wanting to add in Dreams 2 a new system for bride-kidnapping, Xiao Nai was very surprised. Then, when they said they were taking inspiration from what they had seen from the video, Xiao Nai didn't whether to laugh or cry.

After thinking over quickly, he agreed to add that function to Dream 2. But he didn't tell Feng Teng, that the Yi Xiao Nai He in the video was actually him.

On the Feng Teng side, nobody knew that Yi Xiao Nai He was him. This ID had been registered opened under the persuasion of his friends when 《Dreams of Jianghu》 had just opened. After playing for a while, he had stopped. It was only when he started working with Feng Teng that he need to familiarize himself again with the game and started playing.

Xiao Nai started to explain the relationship between Feng Teng and him as he opened more avatar pictures for Wei Wei to look at. Wei Wei asked; "Then how does the new kidnapping system work."

"Basically it is just to put a new kidnapping function. Once used, the unmarried players can kidnap the partners."

Wei Wei quickly understood: "Like the PK function in the game?"

"En."

It did seem to be a fun idea, but wouldn't this be very messy? Wei Wei imagined everybody in the game kidnapping and rescuing. Whoa.

Finishing showing off the avatars, Xiao Nai went to make tea. Wei Wei looked at the computer screen, her hands instinctively taking over Xiao Nai's mouse and started to scroll through the avatars again. She entered a trance and unknowingly slid into Xiao Nai's seat.

Xiao Nai returned with two cups of tea and saw this picture. He stared and then smiled, placing the cup in his left hand on the nearby

bookshelf. He leaned on the shelf and raised his cup to take a sip.

You stand on the bridge to see the scenery. The person looking at scenery on top of a building sees you.

Wei Wei didn't realize that she had become an attraction. After finely examining the avatars once again, she raised her sparkling eyes at Xiao Nai and said: "I like this game."

Xiao Nai laughed as he leaned more against the shelf: "Just from the avatar designs?"

"No, you can see a lot from the avatars." Wei Wei thought for a while. Even though this topic was a bit embarrassing, but she still wanted to tell her point of view.

"The games on the market right now, to court male players, all the female avatars are scantily dressed. It's unbearable to look at. I chose the red-robed *xia* for my character for two reasons. The first was that I really like her skills. The second was that she had the most clothing. But Dreams 2 isn't like that. All the clothes for female avatar are very normal. This says that the person making the game respects their own game, has confidence in their work. They don't need to use any vulgar and kitsch manipulations."

Wei Wei was strangely happy. In Dreams 1, the female avatars were still very exposed, but it was somewhat better than the other games. Dreams 2 had such a drastic change, it definitely came out of *Da Shen's* decision-making. Doesn't this show that *Da Shen* respected the female sex?"

Xiao Nai didn't think she would say such things. His heart jumped involuntarily. Looking at her spirited and clear face, he smelled the scent of tea. At the deepest part of his heart, there passed by a strand of satisfied happiness.

"To create female characters who were not exposed." It was easy to say, but at the beginning he had put in a lot of effort to make it a reality. He came out of a famous and educated family. The values were inscribed in his bones. But using his morals to persuade the venture capitalists? That was too innocent, too naïve. Only the

market can persuade the market. So he did many different surveys to let the businessmen realize the consumer power of females in MMPORG's, to realize that the attraction in a game for male players wasn't how naked the female avatars could get.

But these things he naturally wouldn't say to Wei Wei. Paragraphs that came to Xiao Nai's mind would be deconstructed and simplified and come out as mere words. His dark gaze held affection, reflecting on the figure in front of him. He smiled faintly: "Thank you for the praise, extremely honoured."

His appearance was very calm yet Wei Wei detected there was a strange mood. *Da Shen* seemed to be in a very good mood. Did she manage to flatter him? Wei Wei asked expectantly: "When are you starting beta testing for Dreams 2?"

"At the earliest, the end of the year."

By that time, getting a beta account probably wouldn't be a problem. Wei Wei remembered the important issue after simmering in happiness for a while, "Since you guys are partnering up, then shouldn't you deal with the video? It would be best if you did. Even though it was uploaded using my name, but in reality you were the one that made it."

Xiao Nai refused without thinking: "Of course not. My name can't appear on the contract."

Wei Wei asked: "Why?"

Xiao Nai pointed out: "Copyright fee."

Wei Wei had to take a turn in order to understand —If *Da Shen* went to sign this agreement, then he, being the developer of Dream 2, making a contribution was expected. Then Feng Teng didn't have to pay the copyright fee.

"Ok, then I'll go sign. I'll split the fee five ways once I get it." Wei Wei said. But, even if it was clearly legal, she still felt like she was performing fraud >o<

"You don't need to split with Yu Gong and the others." Looking at the

tea leaves floating in the water, Xiao Nai faintly said.

“Ah?” That wouldn’t be very good, they had parts in it too.

“You can take it, it will be their meeting gift for you.”

Meeting gift... ..

Wei Wei’s mouth dropped open. She had wanted to ask what to do with his part, but she couldn’t ask now. If he said it was a betrothal gift, what should she do >o<

They had been talking about the game so Wei Wei hadn’t realized. Now that she wasn’t talking, the room quieted and Wei Wei found that, she was touching *Da Shen’s* mouse, using *Da Shen’s* computer, sitting on *Da Shen’s* chair?!

Th-th-this, when did this happen!

Slowly taking her hand from the relic that *Da Shen’s* mouse, Wei Wei awkwardly shifted her eyes around, but avoided *Da Shen*. She had just been curious, why had he been standing there it was because he had a home that he couldn’t return to >o<

The office room was silent. Xiao Nai seemed to want her to be in an even more awkward state. He didn’t speak, just drank his tea, his fingers occasionally brushing the body of the cup.

Wei Wei’s wandering gaze was attracted by his movements, staring unblinkingly at his finger. She had been focused on speaking and didn’t notice that what he seemed to be holding was

Now she didn’t care for awkwardness. Wei Wei stood up and walked to his side, bending down curiously to look at the teacup in his hands. Xiao Nai laughed, and handed her the cup.

Wei Wei held it, rotating it in her palm to admire it. It was a white china teacup in the traditional shape. The body was exquisite and semi-transparent, setting off nicely the green tea leaves. It seemed both cute and finely made. But what attracted Wei Wei’s attention wasn’t its form, but the picture on the side of the cup — a patch of bamboo, and in front of the greenery, a white-clad musician sat

holding his *qin*.

“Dreams of Jianghu Limited Edition cups?” Wei Wei let out a sound of surprise.

“En, and there’s also this one, yours.”

Another teacup emitting the smell of tea was placed in her hand. It was still a white cup, but on this cup, it was a red-clothed blade waving female *xia*.

“Are there any others?” Dreams of Jianghu had thirty six different avatars. One set should have thirty six cups.

“Feng Ten gave us a set. I only took these two, the remaining are with Yu Gong and the others.”

Only took these two?

Wei Wei, who had been examining the cups, had a period of shock. She raised her head to look at his handsome face that was within reach. A second later, long eyelashes swept down and hid the light swirling in the eyes.

So, this cup had been for her? He already had expected there was a day she was coming to his office?

Wei Wei continued to look at the cups, but the movements slowed down. It showed how she wasn’t focused on them anymore. Finally, with no preparation on her part whatsoever, she lightly asked: “Xiao Nai, how did you recognize me yesterday?”

This was the first time the two words “Xiao Nai” came out of her mouth. They seemed to have magic, that even as composed a person as Xiao Nai, had his thought scattered for a moment.

But, when he quickly gathered them and answered, the one who’s thoughts scattered was Wei Wei.

“Not yesterday.” Gently taking away the musician’s cup from her hands, Xiao Nai said: “It was March, at Ji Zhi.”

March? Ji Zhi? A location called Ji Zhi

“An internet café?!” Wei Wei was surprised.

“En. I had something there that day so I went over. When I was leaving, I saw you helping your sect fight.”

Wei Wei completely froze. She had thought of many reasons that *Da Shen* would recognize her. Her voice, checking her IP address, checking the information online inside the game. All those weren't hard for him to do. But an internet café? And that early, in March?

She did go once in March to an internet café. Because the broadband at her dorm had been broken, she had gone to give notice to the sect that she couldn't go online for the time being. She had, in passing, entered the sect battle that day.

That early, *Da Shen* already knew her?

“Your manual control is very beautiful, and very fast.”

Xiao Nai's gaze stopped on Wei Wei's hands. On that day, it had been this pair of hands, in the midst of the busy internet café, attracted his attention at first glance.

Speed Wei Wei's mind was in a tangle. She could only follow his words and say: “During the last summer in high school I played a bit of StarCraft. It was a lot of practice. My APM isn't very high, it can't even reach 150.”

“APM is just a testing number.”

Wei Wei nodded. Compared to APM, effective manual control was even more important. Even though she agreed, Wei Wei couldn't resist asking: “Then how high is your APM?”

Would it be an extreme number? As insane as 400

“Never tested. When I started playing, there wasn't a notion of APM.”

When there was no notion of APM. How long ago was that? Wei Wei imagined it, and felt her blood start to heat up. *Da Shen's* form when playing would be very cool.

The more she thought, the more excited she got. Wei Wei fell to her instincts, looking at him with gleaming eyes: "Sometime we should have a battle!"

What type of leap was that? Xiao Nai raised an eyebrow and smiled at her, "Okay, but," he paused, and then continued, "... .. please be gentle with me."

He clearly didn't say anything, but Wei Wei started blushing. She kept on feeling that at the pause, he had wanted to say "*furen*"?

Jiong.

Today she was definitely bespelled. She kept on coming up with these weird thoughts. It was a betrothal gift one moment and then the *furen* the next. If she kept on going with it, she might think of even more stranger things, uh

"That I'll go study."

Not waiting for Xiao Nai's reply, Wei Wei took her cup back to the sofa and pretended to concentrate on her book.

Afternoon tea is over.

Wei Wei managed to focus for a little while, but she wandered off again. She remembered that she still had another question she didn't ask yet —

Since he knew her already that early, why did he never say so in the game?

Wei Wei sank into the riddle and didn't realize that once again, her gaze had moved from the textbook to the person behind the desk.

The office was still quiet, only the light click-and-clack of the keyboard. But gradually, the keyboard sound disappeared. Xiao Nai suddenly stopped, his head not moving up: "Wei Wei, if you keep on looking, I can't stand it."

Because of her lack of focus, Wei Wei heard his voice but didn't understand what he meant. It took a long while for her to understand and then

Okay, Wei Wei almost self-combusted. She didn't want to ask anything anymore t t

Wei Wei spent the entire afternoon in this kind of very low efficiency mode. Dinner was at one of the places near *DaShen's* office building. Wei Wei had worried that they were going for fish head soup again. Thankfully, *Da Shen* wasn't that inhuman.

Due to the fact she really didn't study that much in the afternoon, Wei Wei wanted to return to her dorms after dinner. But before this desire could be acted upon, it was destroyed by one line from *Da Shen*.

Da Shen said: "Do you want to PK with me?"

Therefore, Wei Wei obediently returned with him back to the company. A computer apiece, they began to PK~~ Unluckily, from Dreams PK to SC, Wei Wei lost pathetically in all of them. At the end, she was starting to get irritated. Other people's boyfriends would yield to their girlfriends, why was her's so evil? Killing her without even the slightest frown.

Of course, hoping that *Da Shen* would let her win or treat her gently was very disgraceful. Wei Wei, with the ease of long practice, shoved the thought into another deep corner of her mind.

So Wei Wei kept adding to her losing streak, all the way until nine when Xiao Nai drove her back.

This entire day, Wei Wei was kept busy. Together with *Da Shen* it was first getting picked up and then it was PKing. But Wei Wei seemed to have found that feeling from inside the game and felt that, *Da Shen* was so close

Chapter 28 “Passed By”

When Wei Wei logged on to 《Dreams of Jianghu》 again, it was already four days later on Friday.

Usually during the exam time, Wei Wei would not touch the game to prevent herself from getting distracted now there was a certain somebody who was already very distracting to her>o<

This time, logging on was about the contract for the video.

In the last few days, Wei Wei and Feng Teng Technologies had, with amazing efficiency, signed a contract. On Wednesday, Wei Wei had sent the contract to Feng Teng Headquarters in Shanghai. They said they received it the next day and so on Friday at eight o'clock, they were giving the agreed-upon payment to Wei Wei.

The payment from the contract was four pets in the game.

At the start, Feng Teng had suggested a payment of six thousand in cash. But Wei Wei thought it over and pointed out using *shenshou* in the game to substitute for the money. On their side, Feng Teng was very happy at the suggestion since the six thousand was cold hard cash but *shenshou* were just a few lines of code to them. The two sides then sank into a multi-hour long bargaining session over the number of pets and the level. At last, Wei Wei had persevered. Feng Teng agreed to give Wei Wei four *shenshou* worth two thousand each on the market and two types of material that had very low drop rates.

This much good stuff wasn't just Wei Wei's alone. Yu Gong and the others also had a share. Even though *Da Shen's* suggestion was to let her have it all, Wei Wei didn't do it his way. Wei Wei felt that good things should be shared by everybody which makes her happier.

The agreed upon time was eight at night. Wei Wei logged on at seven thirty. So many days without playing, she missed it.

At dinner, *Da Shen* said he had stuff at night, so he probably wasn't on. But when she got online, Wei Wei still took a look at his icon first — it was dark.

Yu Gong and Hou Zi Jiu were also offline but Mo Zha Ta's icon was shining. Wei Wei was going to send a message to greet him, but he first sent a dot-dot-dot over.

Wei Wei didn't understand and replied with period-period-period [1]

Mo Zha Ta sent back countless dots back.

Wei Wei refused to lose and typed out a string of periods longer than him back.

So a mysterious chat developed.

“ ”

“ ”

“ ”

“ ”

Just when Wei Wei wanted to know why she was doing such a pointless exercise, Mo Zha Ta finally opened bitterly: “Wei Wei *shimei*... ..”

This appellation allowed Wei Wei to experience the legendary “whole body shudder.” In her shock, she unthinkingly replied: “*Meiren shixiong*.” [2]

“*Kao!*” On the other side, Mo Zha Ta instantly exploded, “Who told you that? I'm a hundred and eighty centimeters tall, stronger than a bull, blacker than coal, what *meiren, meiren \$*&\$\$%... .. %&^**”

But who was it that made your surname Hao [3], and then was conceived on Mount. Emei, and let your mom think that you would be a girl and had your name all thought out before birth to be Hao Mei [4]? Wei Wei thought sympathetically in front of the computer. Getting saddled with this name was enough to break any man.

Mo Zha Ta expelled his anger, and asked fiercely: “Who told you that?”

Of course it had been *Da Shen*. Really, Xiao Nai had just mentioned Mo Zha Ta’s name only. But Wei Wei had been amazed by the “beauty” of the name and asked deeper. So Xiao *Da Shen* explained further, cough

Wei Wei wouldn’t sell-out her *Da Shen*! But telling lies was not good, so Wei Wei replied in this way: “That day at the basketball court, I saw Yu Gong and Hou Zi Jiu.”

Do you know what is called the art of speaking?

Bei Wei Wei did not say anything, just narrated an event that had happened, and was able to shift the blame to somebody else.

Do you know what it’s called to be influenced and tarred with the same brush? Our Wei Wei has only been in close contact with the real Xiao Nai for a few days, but her pure innocent spring has become the Black River [5]

Mo Zha Ta didn’t reply for a while. When he came back he said: “Went to find the real person to PK.”

Wei Wei: “Yu Gong and Hou Zi Jiu?”

Mo Zha Ta: “Yup, don’t worry, I didn’t tell them you betrayed them.”

Wei Wei wasn’t as skilled as some others. Seeing that Mo Zha Ta was so honourable, she was a bit embarrassed, and very sincerely comforted him: “*Shixiong*, really I feel you are pretty lucky.”

Mo Zha Ta sent over a flaming emoticon.

Wei Wei: “Your name came from Mount. Emei. If you think that you weren’t called Hao Mei, then it would have been Hao E [6]. Hao E, Hao E. It sounds even more, you know.”

Mo Zha Ta serenely said: “Would you rather be called on the street by a man ‘Hao E’ or ‘Hao Mei’?”

Wei Wei burst out in laughter.

Mo Zha Ta even more serenely said: “This question I had thought about for a long time. Technically, I could have been called Hao Shan [7]

Wei Wei broke down completely.

In the middle of chatting with Mo Zha Ta, Lei Shen Ni Ni went online. Wei Wei sent a smiley face over. A while later, Lei Shen Ni Ni sent a message back, her tone excited: “55555, Wei Wei you came back! I thought you were going to be like Sect leader Die Meng and not play anymore!”

“No ^_^, just busy with exams.”

“You haven’t come for a long time.”

“I came two times, you just weren’t here.”

“Oh it was like that. Too unlucky.”

Talking about the recent situation, Lei Shen Ni Ni asked again about Yi Xiao Nai He missing the finals of the Couples Tournament. Wei Wei wanted to say that *Da Shen* hit a tree but that didn’t sound like *Da Shen*, so she just skimmed over that part. But the news that Yi Xiao Nai He hadn’t left Dreams was enough to satisfy the hunger for gossip of this Ni Ni.

Fulfilled for now, Ni Ni thought about other things: “Wei Wei, do you have free time right now?”

“What?”

“Come help me kill the Ancient Crone of the Netherworld. It’s a new boss. I tried two times but couldn’t do it. You probably haven’t done it either.”

Wei Wei looked at the time. It was almost eight. She still didn’t know how the GM would give the pets to her. If they were in the middle of battle, it would be too inconvenient.

“After eight okay? I have something.”

Lei Shen Ni Ni nodded.

The way the company picked was the silent way.

At exactly eight, four *shenshou* appeared without warning on Wei Wei's account. The system only gave a reminder to Wei Wei. That was good. So many *shen*-level pets at one time given to one person. If it was a public announcement, that was just asking for a flood of criticism.

Wei Wei looked at the different monsters in her pet inventory, her heart full of excitement, two eyes gleaming. *Shenshou* pets. Once she had given them to Yu Gong and the others, everybody on the team would have an immortal level monster. Taking them all out and lining up, that would be such an awesome line

Fantasizing alone for a while, Wei Wei managed to free herself and look at her friends list. Mo Zha Ta was still there. She sent over a message: "*Meiren shixiong*, come quickly, sending a *shenshou* over."

Hearing "*shenshou*", Mo Zha Ta didn't care what Wei Wei called him, quickly appearing by Wei Wei's side.

Wei Wei gave him a cactus.

This cactus pet was just a little more rarer than usual. It couldn't compete at all with that little tiger that Xiao Nai had. Wei Wei had asked for a lot of pets. Even though it wouldn't change the balance of the game, the company did have to care about what the other players thought.

And Mo Zha Ta was already very happy. The pet that Wei Wei had given him was very compatible with his profession. It was one he had wanted for a long time but never gotten.

After the initial celebration, Mo Zha Ta asked about the history of the pet. Wei Wei just said it was given by the company for signing over the video. Everybody in the major roles had a share. She didn't mention that the company originally was willing to give six thousand.

Mo Zha Ta was somebody who was going to soon enter society and understood that the company wasn't as generous as to give even the

supporting actors a *shenshou* apiece. It was most likely their *shimei-cum-sansao* who had gotten it for him.

Mo Zha Ta was so moved, moved to the point of spewing nonsense: “*Laosan* married well, *Laosan* married well.[8] When one man gets to the top, his friends get there with him. [9]

Wei Wei had become very used to their ability to use idiomatic language, which was no ability at all. She didn’t have any opinions on Mo Zha Ta saying he was an animal but

Wei Wei: “*jia*>o<”

Mo Zha Ta leered and said: “Wrong wording, wrong wording. That’s Yu Gong’s catchphrase. I accidentally learned it. He constantly says he wants to *jia* a rich woman.”

Wei Wei didn’t think Yu Gong had such a goal and felt deep respect: “You really can’t judge a book by its cover.”

Mo Zha Ta was happy he was ruining Yu Gong’s reputation. He became very smug and basked for a while. He remembered something and said: “*Sansao*, I have something to report to you.”

“Ah?”

Wei Wei got a bit nervous due to his serious tone.

Mo Zha Ta: “Today there was somebody phoning the dorm to confess to *laosan*!”

Uh

Mo Zha Ta was afraid she wouldn’t believe it and said: “It’s true. I took the call, it was a woman, but I heard *laosan* reject her.”

Wei Wei: “Confess”

Mo Zha Ta, who had been bribed by one *shenshou*, naturally thought of Wei Wei as one of their own. He was very angry at the unknown people who knew that *laosan* already had a tiger in his mountain but still wilfully went towards Tiger Mountain [10].

“Don’t worry *sansao*. You have me. I definitely would not let *laosan*’s red apricots hang over the wall[11]. What is going on with the girls now? They obviously know that he has somebody and still comes over! They all try to steal the ground that is already owned, the fallow ground beside it, nobody is planting” [12]

Seeing that the more Mo Zha Ta kept on going, the more furious and bitter he got, Wei Wei quickly stopped him. “*Shixiong*, eg-sy.[13], confessions aren’t really anything”

Wei Wei: “I was confessed to all the time starting from when I was very little ‘til now... ..”

Before meeting Yu Gong and the others, even as a joke, Wei Wei couldn’t say this kind of words. But under their influence, the present Wei Wei could very easily toss out this type of “on the point” remark. [14]

It definitely must be said, in today’s PK match between Lu Wei Wei Wei and Mo Zha Ta, Wei Wei used “Lightning from the Sky” to achieve a decisive victory.

Mo Zha Ta once again went silent, the avatar not moving. Wei Wei walked around him twice, remarking to herself that *meirenshixiong* didn’t have enough. He spent that much time with Yu Gong and the others, this amount of resistance wasn’t enough.

On her third circle, Mo Zha Ta finally came back: “*Sansao*... ..”

Wei Wei decided to send an expression of distain to reply. Yet before she could type it out, she saw Mo Zha Ta say: “Just now *laosan* passed from behind me.”

Wei Wei: “... ..”

Mo Zha Ta: “When you said you were confessed to from childhood to now.”

Wei Wei found that her strength slipping away as she typed: “Nonsense, he doesn’t live in the dorms.”

Mo Zha Ta: “He’s moving back in today.”

Wei Wei: “... ..”

Mo Zha Ta: “He’s starting his computer”

That line hadn’t disappeared before Wei Wei heard a “ding” sound.
System notice: You husband Yi Xiao Nai He is now online.

Notes

1. In the novel, there are (...) and (。) When I usually do (...) it is supposed to mimic the (...) as the middle dots have to be inserted in to create the same effect. Using a font for English, I have to insert three middle dots but in the Chinese font, the three actually are part of the same character. Here, Mo Zha Ta is sending across middle dots in triplets (which really count as one per triplet) while Wei Wei is sending back periods which look like this (。) instead. But in English font, a period is a small lower dot (.) which is creating the confusion.
2. 美人(meiren): beauty, used when describing a female.
3. 郝 is the same sound as 好 which means good, very etc.
4. 郝眉(Hao Mei) is a female name because the 眉(me) describes the eyebrows and sounds the same as 美(me) for beautiful. It would have been a great name for a girl as it meant “very beautiful”.
5. 近墨者黑 as mentioned before mean becoming more black(inky) as you get closer to each other. In the original text, it was Wei Wei’s pure clear “spring” that became the 黑龙江 (Black River in Mongolian, Black Dragon River in Chinese). The pun is two-fold. First, Xiao Nai was able to contaminate a spring (Wei Wei) using ink and the “spring” became very large. 黑龙江 is the tenth longest river in the world.
6. 郝峨: Hao E, taking the first part of Mount Emei. It is a homonym for 好饿 which is very hungry.
7. 郝山 (Hao Shan) takes the 山 from 峨眉山. So the name means “good mountain”.
8. This “married” is still the 嫁 (marriage when applied to females marrying over)
9. 一人得道鸡犬升天: This idiom was popular enough to have been already translated into English by others. In the literal sense, the man actually achieves the *Dao*, not “gets to the top”. The *dao* was what people thought they had to learn or find in order to become immortal. The origin of the phrase is the story of a man who made *danyao* (magical medicine) that allowed him to become immortal. His pets (dogs and chickens) ate the trash and the remainder and also became immortal. When Mo Zha Ta is using this, Wei

Wei becomes the *dao* (sort of a compliment, but makes Xiao Nai the girl and a leech. Also, it makes Wei Wei the male partner [remember they had thought she was actually a boy before?]) and then implies that he and his friends are animals.

10. 有虎还偏向虎山 is another classical idiom that has been translated into English by others. It means taking a risk despite knowing the dangers involved (knowing that there are tigers in the mountain but still going into the mountain). Wei Wei is the tiger in this case. Mo Zha Ta's use of idioms is better than Yu Gong's but not by much. He keeps on implying bad things about her on accident.
11. 红杏出墙: red apricots hanging over the wall means to cheat. But this was traditionally applied to females as males have other women in historical China. The females stayed inside the compound usually so "over the wall" mean that they were secretly leaving the compound to have an affair.
12. Mo Zha Ta is talking about himself as the "fallow ground"
13. Wei Wei used 蛋腩 which has been explained before. The appropriate word for this context should be "easy" or "ease off".
14. The idiom used was 点睛之笔, which is to draw the eyes. It refers to drawing the eyes of any animal last, in order to finish it and bring the "animal" to life. The general meaning is to grasp the crucial point and emphasize it.

Chapter 29 “The Most Terrifying Team In History”

Wei Wei dropped offline within 0.1 seconds.

In the minute after, Wei Wei's thought was: Luckily I ran quickly

After one minute, Wei Wei started to regret it. Why did she have to go offline, it was just a joke. Running away made her seem even more suspicious. No way! She had to be calm. Even if she wasn't calm, she had to pretend to be even more so.

So Wei Wei climbed online again. Upon arrival, she saw her otherworldly white-clade *fujundaren* standing together with Mo Zha Ta. Before they could speak, Wei Wei sent a furious emoticon.

“The internet just disconnected!”

“... ..”

In one of the dorms of UA, a male student called Hao Mei choked. He turned his head to look at the person, who, because there had been no empty seat, had carelessly placed his laptop on his knees and logged into the game, “Your wife is a real genius.”

“You're too complimentary.” Xiao Nai modestly said. But his face still had a “Of course my wife is a genius” expression. The corners of his lips held laughter, his eyes that were gazing at the laptop full of light, his long and narrow fingers tapping slowly on the keyboard: “The campus internet is truly not reliable.”

This time it was Wei Wei that choked.

Why was it that seeing *Da Shen's* benevolent reply, her heart was full of thorns and her hairs rose. Wei Wei uncontrollably thought back a very long time ago to that poor person called Mo Dao Shi Xue who had offended *Da Shen*. Before *Da Shen* had acted, there hadn't been any forewarning. It could be seen that he was a very patient

opponent. Fine, if it is a bomb, let it explode as early as possible. Otherwise, the deeper it is buried, the bigger the explosion.

But, even if Wei Wei was ready to face life bravely, she couldn't help but make one last final struggle. It was said, attack was the best defense

So.

Wei Wei: "Uh, I heard that somebody called you today to declare their affections."

Xiao Nai looked at Hao Mei once this line popped up. Hao Mei stared fixedly at his own computer, cold sweat running down his back.

Xiao Nai smiled slightly, and easily responded.

Yi Xiao Nai He: "Today, there was only somebody calling to request me to perform the *guzheng* for the Graduation celebration."

"....."

A period of silence later.

Mo Zha Ta: "Yu Gong's asking me to help scrub his back. Leaving, leaving."

He vanished in a blink of an eye.

Wei Wei wanted to grab him back and beat him with a paddle eighty times. You don't lie about your intelligence. It can kill people.

In the game, the lotus flowers were blooming. The musician had already sat down and was playing his *qin*, "*Furen* can be assured, I have never been confessed to from when I was very little 'til now."

Wei Wei could almost cry. If you hadn't been confessed to, then you haven't. Did he have to emphasize "from when I was very little 'til now"? *Da Shen* was definitely doing it on purpose.

Wait a second!

That line went around her head a few times. Wei Wei suddenly felt

that it wasn't right. *Da Shen* said he had never been confessed to?! That wasn't possible! She had seen it with her own eyes!

Wei Wei: "... ... I've seen you getting confessed to."

Wei Wei started thinking back to the times before when she would occasionally see him. One occasion had been when he had carelessly brushed off the pink letter a female student had passed.

Xiao Nai's brows creased: "What time?"

Wei Wei tried to recall her memories. Because it was a memorable occasion to see *Da Shen*, she still remembered the general time.

"End of last term, in front of the library. I saw somebody give you a love letter."

A short pause after.

Yi Xiao Nai He: "I think I have an impression."

See, see. And he said he never been confessed to before. Wei Wei side-eyed him.

Yi Xiao Nai He: "It was a girl, probably was handing out flyers."

Wei Wei: "... ... not likely."

Yi Xiao Nai He: "Why not? So there are people that will suddenly confess on the road, or is it that"

Yi Xiao Nai He: "*Furen* has encountered it before?"

Wei Wei felt cold sweat forming. She had encountered that before, and not just once.

The white-clothed musician sighed: "*Furen* is very popular."

It's over. It's getting worse by the moment. Wei Wei hurriedly said: "No, no. Actually too much of these kinds of things are very bothersome."

Ah, wrong. That sounded like she was boasting.

Wie Wei changed her explanation: "That is, this kind of thing should

be measured in quality and not quantity. It's enough that you have me."

The result of the hands being faster than the brain is that —extra stuff skipped the filter in the brain and came out of the hands.

0.001 seconds later, it was a rare occasion to see *Da Shen* shocked motionless.

Wei Wei quickly fled offline again.

Wei Wei was self-examining.

She was wrong.

She shouldn't have copied bad things. Shouldn't have copied Yu Gong and did some kind of "on the point" remark. Look at what had happened. Once you got used to it, the result was that, at critical times, she made it worse for herself.

It was over. How could she see *Da Shen* tomorrow? This wouldn't work. She had to leave early tomorrow before *Da Shen* could call over. Thinking of calling, the dorm phone started to ring. It shocked Wei Wei out of her own thoughts.

There was only her in the dorm. Wei Wei ran over to take it.

"Hello."

"It's me."

Da Shen also called over Wei Wei swallowed dryly, and half-heartedly said: "... .. You also logged off?"

"Not logged off," Xiao Nai said clearly, "the campus internet today isn't very reliable. I also got disconnected."

Wei Wei >_<. *Da Shen*, was it that if you don't embarrass me several times a day, you couldn't sleep?!

Almost as though he could see Wei Wei's face as she was embarrassed to the point of speechlessness, Xiao Nai laughed gently.

“Wei Wei, I’m very happy.”

The deep voice reverberated around the empty hallway. Xiao Nai held his cellphone and leaned against the wall. He thought back to when he took out his phone and left the dorm, how his friends had started laughing at him.

“Calling our Bei *meinv* now?” [1]

They all knew what he was coming out to do. It was probably because his thoughts at the time couldn’t be masked.

Even if he usually never outwardly expressed his feelings.

Da Shen said he was happy because of what she had said?

Wei Wei’s fingers, of their own accord, start winding the telephone cord. A long time later, there was a very quiet “En.”

Both sides of the call were quiet, as though speaking wasn’t necessary. Later, Wei Wei finally found another topic: “The, I asked the company to give us *shenshou* in the contract.”

“Hao Mei already told me.”

“I only asked for four, you don’t have a share.” Truthfully, there was a part for him. But she didn’t know if it would succeed, so it was better to get his hopes up first.

Wei Wei winded the telephone cord in loops again and again: “I only asked for a small tiger, the attributes aren’t as good as yours. Also, the gender isn’t the same as your tiger.”

Xiao Nai quickly understood her meaning but refused to say it, only laughed quietly: “So?”

“Nothing. The next time we go online, let’s get them to marry. Maybe they will have immortal level offspring.”

“Okay.” Xiao Nai said, “Next time, I’ll ask my tiger if he is willing.”

This needed asking?! Wei Wei got angry; “This entire game, there is only this one female tiger. He won’t dare to refuse!”

Xiao Nai laughed deep in his throat: “En, that’s true. He definitely would be willing.”

It was as through a feather gently brushed at the most sensitive spot in her heart. Wei Wei felt she couldn’t hold the phone up. Even though Xiao Nai was not in front of her, her eyes couldn’t stop wondering. When her eyes saw the clock on Si Si’s desk, a certain event that had been forgotten somewhere outside the Milky Way finally floated up in her head.

Wei Wei: “Are you free right now?”

“En?”

“Go online again, help my friend kill a boss.”

Wei Wei sweated as she entered her password. This was her third time logging on today. She saw Lei Shen Ni Ni’s plea as she arrived.

“Wei Wei, you were gone!”

Wei Wei guiltily replied: “Disconnected”

Lei Shen Ni Ni: “Oh, I thought you forgot me.”

Wei Wei felt even more guilty: “No how many spots do you have? I’m taking somebody strong over.”

Lei Shen Ni Ni: “Didn’t call anybody yet. You come over with your friend.”

Finishing her chat with Lei Shen Ni Ni, Nai He had already appeared by her said. Wei Wei shouted at him, but there was no response. After a minute, the musician finally said: “Here, just had to clear away the bystanders.”

The bystanders

Wei Wei speechlessly added him onto the team. The two quickly travelled to the entrance of the Netherworld cave.

Lei Shen Ni Ni had already been there waiting for them. Seeing that the “strong player” that Wei Wei brought over was actually Yi Xiao Nai He, she fell into disarray. In a private message, she yelled at

Wei Wei; “Yi Xiao Nai He is helping me with a boss?! ! ! ! ! !”

Wei Wei smiled: “En, it’s very enjoyable fighting with him. Later, let him be in command.”

Lei Shen Ni Ni sent a long string of drooling emoticons.

Wei Wei: “I haven’t fought the Netherworld boss before. Nai He?”

Yi Xiao Nai He; “No.”

Wei Wei: “I’ll go look it up.”

Even though Wei Wei herself didn’t like looking at guides, but when helping somebody else, it was better to be prepared.

“No need.” Nai He said, “Just call over a long-distance attacker, it would be quicker that way.”

Lei Shen Ni Ni blindly obeyed: “Okay, I’ll ask in the sect, there’s definitely going to be somebody that wants to pass it.”

As she was saying so, she opened the sect channel to ask.

Sect [Lei Shen Ni Ni]: Anybody want a chance at the Netherworld crone, a long-distance and another else.

There was somebody responding immediately, but the person was a bit of a surprise.

Sect [Zhen Shui Wu Xiang]: Two spots? I’ll come over with Yao Yao, give me a moment.

Lei Shen Ni Ni’s eyes widened. Before she could think of a good excuse to refuse, Zhen Shui had already taken Xiao Yu Yao Yao and appeared at the entrance.

The two sides met and Wei Wei instantly *jiong*.

Lei Shen Ni Ni had a sudden urge to kill herself. Her brain kept on coming up with “Today’s weather isn’t that good, lets retreat,” “Today is World Peace Day, let’s not fight” “I suddenly have diarrhoea” etc etc. excuses. Finally, they all condensed into one strong urge —Why isn’t the power going off!

Under such conditions, Lei Shen Ni Ni said: “This, does somebody not want to come?”

Okay. Originally, Zhen Shui and Xiao Yu Yao Yao had wanted to leave. But after Ni Ni had said that, they couldn't leave even if they wanted to.

It would be too embarrassing.

Lei Shen Ni Ni was in their sect. Why should it be them that has to leave?

Wei Wei really didn't want to work together with Zhen Shui and the others, but first, she was doing this as a favour to Lei Shen Ni Ni, and second she got here first. It should be them that should leave.

It was quiet for a full minute.

Yi Xiao Nai He: “Team up.”

Notes

1. 美女: mei nv. Beautiful girl/woman.

Chapter 30 “The Manner Of Those Who Are Strong”

Before joining, Lei Shen Ni Ni wanted to die.

After joining the team and looking at that line of IDs inside the team, Lei Shen Ni Ni suddenly was revitalized.

It was like what they say. One Ni Ni was struck by lightning, thousands of Ni Ni's stands up in the midst of a lightning storm! Everything for gossip! Clenches fist!

In front of the computer, Lei Shen Ni Ni stared fixedly at the display, her eyes shining with the strength of a few hundred thousand watts. Her left hand was right on top of the screenshot key, her heart murmuring constantly: “Come on! Let's have some flames!

Unfortunately, as the minutes, her expected flames didn't appear.

The Netherworld was a series of six caves. The boss of the Netherworld Caves was , using a more precise description —the Ancient Crone of the Netherlands and her male concubines >o<. After the first cave where it was a few cutscenes requesting aid and practice, the following caves were guarded by the male concubines. After beating the concubines into submission and escaping, then they could enter the very last cave —the Crone and all the escaped male concubines together.

It had to be said that the settings for this quest were very evil, but the worst was at the end —the female players that died during the quest would receive a straight notice that the player had died, but if it was a male player, the system would sent a notice “Player xxx has now disappeared into the depths of the Netherworld.... ...”

That long string of dots made others want to think further. Combining that with the hobby of the Crone to collect male concubines, the whereabouts of the male players were obvious. So whenever there was a team that was destroyed, the World Channel would say a few

words.

“Aw, another person was abused to death by the Crone.”

“xx *xiong*, how is it being a male concubine?”

At the beginning, some players couldn't stand having themselves thought of together with the Crone and said that they had died in the earlier caves. But the responses on the World Channel became —

“*Kao*, the early caves, got xxoo by a man.”

Or —

“Can't even beat a *meimei*, are you still a man?”

In comparison, it was better being a male concubine >_<

The team smoothly passed the first few levels. But this accomplishment, for Wei Wei, was too slow. Due to the fact they were teaming up with Zhen Shui and Xiao Yu, Wei Wei wanted to finish and leave quickly with *Da Shen*. She didn't want to waste time on the smaller monsters. But Xiao Yu Yao Yao's running and control was so bad, it kept on tempting more monsters to chase them. Even if they didn't want to spend the time, they had to.

After finishing the second to last cave, Lei Shen Ni Ni stopped at the transportation point. She hesitated before saying: “The next part, who should be in command?”

In reality, the command issue should have been resolved before starting. But Lei Shen Ni Ni acted like an ostrich and didn't ask. In the earlier caves, this issue wasn't important because they had Wei Wei and Nai He. Their combined attacks were sufficient to pass. But that wouldn't work at this last level. Facing such a strong opponent, there must be a central leader.

Lei Shen Ni Ni thought the leader position should naturally fall to Yi Xiao Nai He. She had always wanted to see what was the manner that the “Number One Strongest Player” had in battle. But with Zhen Shui Wu Xiang and Xiao Yu Yao Yao here, she couldn't easily make the request.

Wei Wei knew her dilemma and almost said it should be the usual, the highest level player should be in command. However, she saw that Zhen Shui Wu Xiang's level was the exact same as *Da Shen*. Wei Wei felt a bit shocked. How did he advance so quickly? *Da Shen* and her hadn't been on for a while, so being caught up by a bit wasn't strange. But this much? Did he play all the time without sleeping or eating?

Still wondering about it, she saw Nai He say: "It doesn't matter, this quest's difficulty isn't that high."

Wei Wei respected *Da Shen* to the point of kneeling down.

Da Shen, you are so devious. Since you said it this way, even if Zhen Shui wanted to say he wanted command, he couldn't do it. Otherwise, it would appear as though that he is picking up your leftovers.

Zhen Shui, Xiao Yu, Ni Ni together stayed silent

A long time later.

Wei Wei: "... .. since it isn't that difficult, then I can try."

Before, when Wei Wei had been partnered up with Zhen Shui, most of the time it had been Wei Wei in command. After marrying Nai He, this duty had been given to *Da Shen*. Wei Wei actually felt a bit unused to it now that she was back in that position.

Especially since there was somebody who couldn't keep up.

>o<

The Ancient Crone of the Netherlands was very strong and her techniques were very underhanded.

Destroying Harmony, healers couldn't add attributes to themselves.

Mirroring Attacks, the damage dealt by one person can, proportionally, reflect on that person's teammates.

Conflict between Partners, only worked when there were couples in the team, similar to Mirroring Attacks.

Take from the Yin to give to the Yang, very evil. A percentage of the male players' health will leave, and a multiple of it would be given to the Ancient Crone.

In conclusion, this boss was a test for healers. And because of that, this boss, to a team with Yi Xiao Nai He, wasn't that difficult. *Da Shen's* dodging skills were very strong.

Fighting to a certain point, the Crone summoned all the male concubines that had escaped before and started melee fighting.

Wei Wei wanted to get rid of a specific concubine because he had a troublesome technique called "Turtle's Walk" that slowed players down. But when she started to change position, she saw Yi Xiao Nai He's reminder.

Team [Yi Xiao Nai He]: Main.

Wei Wei knew that his idea was for her to attack the Ancient Crone, so she let the little boss go and focused on the Crone of the Netherworld.

Nai He quickly sent an explanation: "It's a rescue quest. The rewards and how many were saved are proportional."

Wei Wei remembered. In the cutscene in the first cave, it was true that they said that these concubines were captured and seduced by the Crone. Since the goal was to rescue them, naturally they couldn't kill them.

Wei Wei felt a bit embarrassed. She had eaten too much soft rice herself. Her critical thinking skills had obviously weakened even as she fought, she started to seriously examine, out of her and *Da Shen*, who was the one that was really eating soft rice?

Of course, she didn't forget to be in charge of the battle.

Team [Lu Wei Wei Wei]: Arrow

Wei Wei hadn't finished before she was disrupted by the Crone's attack. Before she could continue typing, Zhen Shui Wu Xiang seemed to have understood.

Team [Zhen Shui Wu Xiang]: ok.

Wei Wei stared in shock as she saw Zhen Shui Wu Xiang attack following the path she had wanted.

Team [Lei Shen Ni Ni]: Haha, you guys have pretty good teamwork.

Lei Shen Ni Ni was the Queen of Awkwardness today. Every time she opened her mouth, everybody else would be silent for a long while. But this boss was almost done and over with, she could leave very soon. Who knew that at this crucial time, something else happened. Xiao Yu Yao Yao, who had been locked on to Zhen Shui Wu Xiang and been boosting and healing him, suddenly started healing Yi Xiao Nai He.

Nai He was the primary healer on the team and therefore the Crone's first priority for attack. When Xiao Yu Yao Yao started boosting him, the Crone's focus immediately switched to her and leapt for her. Her dodging skill couldn't compare to *Da Shen*, and was cut down in one stroke. She died on the ground.

After that, Zhen Shui Wu Xiang, who didn't receive the healing he needed in time, also died.

Wei Wei stared with her mouth open at that string of changes. She couldn't understand why Xiao Yu Yao Yao suddenly started healing Nai He. Did she not know how to lock on to Zhen Shui?

Her hands involuntarily stopped. If she sent a big attack over, the Crone would certainly die. But there might not be enough time Zhen Shui Wu Xiang and Xiao Yu Yao Yao to come back to life. Wei Wei didn't care whether they were dead or not, but it was her that was in command. If half of the team died, it would appear that her leadership was faulty.

Wei Wei felt fury rise. With such a genius stroke by Xiao Yu Yao Yao, there was more time for the Crone to heal.

In the middle of her planning, she saw a bright attack appear in a flash of light. The musician's one and only attack, covered in a grand stream of light, slashed towards the Crone. At almost the exact same time, white healing light revived Zhen Shui Wu Xiang and Xiao

Yu Yao Yao.

In a lightning flash.

Time stopped.

The Ancient Crone of the Netherland's body loudly fell to the ground.

The white-clad musician stood with his *qin* by his side, his clothes swaying.

Everything happened too quickly. Wei Wei's eyes were blinded and she felt her heart stop. The usually chatty Ni Ni also was struck dumb, but after that was an explosion.

Private Message [Lei Shen Ni Ni]: "God, your husband is too cool!"

Private Message [Lei Shen Ni Ni]: "How did he do it in such a short amount of time!"

Private Message [Lei Shen Ni Ni]: "He brought back Zhen Shui and Yao Yao, he has the manners of somebody who is strong, he is a man who is generous!"

Wei Wei's fingers stopped on the keys, her heartstrings vibrating.

In that flash, that one save and one kill was almost a miracle beyond the limits of reality. And the usual calm and composed musician, at this moment, seemed to be surrounded by an unspoken madness.

... ..

... ..

A very very long time after, Wei Wei would remember this scene and couldn't resist asking why he had brought back Zhen Shui and Xiao Yu Yao Yao. From all viewpoints, *Da Shen* didn't seem like the type of person to use good deeds to repay offenses against him.

Xiao Nai thought for a bit and said: "Don't you feel, they would feel even worse because I was the one that brought them back?"

Chapter 31 “Meiren Shixiong”

System: “Lei Shen Ni Ni, Yi Xiao Nai He, Lu Wei Wei Wei, Zhen Shui Wu Xiang, Xiao Yu Yao Yao has saved the weak, killed monsters and defeated the Ancient Crone of the Netherworld. They had saved the world, their deeds to be carved into history and shock all of *jianghu*”

World:

[Mo Chuang Zhang]: Did I read it wrong?

[SCPanda]: Whao, the system had a bug!

[Nu Nu . . .]: Played for this long, only found out today that this game lets names be repeated.

[Mo Dao Shi Xue]: What is this! I was chopped all that time for nothing!

[Wu Di Ben Dao]: Wife, let’s get back together. These people could fight a boss together, we have no reason to not be together! Please, please, Wifey, I love you!

[Bu Chuan Ku Ku Hao Liang Shuang]: *Kao*, I just went to wash underwear. Can’t even keep up.

[SCPanda]: Shock. Liang Shuang *xiong* you actually have underwear!

[Bu Chuan Ku Ku Hao Liang Shuang]:

[Bu Chuan Ku Ku Hao Liang Shuang]: Those that don’t have underwear are urchins. Those that have but do not wear them are heroes.

[SCPanda]: Why wash if you don’t wear them?

[Bu Chuan Ku Ku Hao Liang Shuang]: Why are you so concerned about my underwear? What intentions do you have!

[Dong Nang Zhi Shang]: Guys . . . for flirting please use private chat otherwise the audience might get embarrassed.

Team:

[Lu Wei Wei Wei]: Ni Ni, we're going, If you have something, call me. If I'm not there, just find Nai He ^_^

[Lei Shen Ni Ni]: Ah!!! Really?!!!

[Yi Xiao Nai He]: Yes.

[Lu Wei Wei Wei]: ^_^, we're going, 8

[Lei Shen Ni Ni]: Wait, we haven't divided the drop yet.

The atmosphere in the caves was weird enough that Wei Wei didn't want to stay anymore. She retreated along with Nai He before Ni Ni divided the drop. She looked at the silent musician beside her and asked: "What should we go now?"

"Give me a second, on the phone."

Phone?

Wei Wei thought of a certain possibility, "Uh, you weren't, where you fighting when on the phone?"

Wei Wei swore, she was only casually asking. But *Da Shen's* very natural "En" as though it was expected shocked her completely. It was true

Wei Wei concentrated for a beat and couldn't imagine it: "... ..How were you controlling with one hand?"

"... .. earphones."

Right, you could use earphones to take calls. Wei Wei said: "Then you continue."

She hadn't planned on being online for this long but Wei Wei's head didn't have the worlds "coming offline" in there. What was occupying space was the image of *Da Shen* wearing headphones, expression calm as he listened to the call. To be on the phone and at the same

time do that kind of moves at the same time. *Da Shen*, by some standards, was strong to the point of impossibility.

Wei Wei stared in a daze at the red and white shadows sitting together side by side, her red dress floating in the wind.

A few moments later, the musician said: “Wei Wei, I need to go to Shanghai tomorrow.”

It was only eleven, but the cafeteria near the library already flooded with long lines. Wei Wei and her friends were at the very end. Looking at the crowd in front of them, she could only sigh.

Er Xi was right behind her and laughed tauntingly: “Hey hey hey. Even if your *Da Shen* isn’t here, you don’t have to sigh because of eating with us!”

Wei Wei had heard this multiple times already when they had been studying together this morning. She ignored Er Xi and arched her neck to see what the food choices were today.

Er Xi saw that she wasn’t responding and even more provokingly asked: “Wei Wei, what base has you and your *Da Shen* proceeded to?”

Wei Wei turned her head, “... .. We’ve only met for a week, okay!”

Si Si came over: “You guys met for two hours and confirmed your relationship. Based on that speed, getting together for a week, the kids can be buying soy sauce.” [1]

“... ..” Wei Wei: “Well, there is nothing, I don’t know where the soy sauce store is right now.”

Xiao Ling didn’t believe her: “No way, or is Xiao *Da Shen* planning on using warm water to cook the frog.”[2]

Wei Wei >_<: “You are a frog.”

Xiao Ling felt it was more reasonable the more she thought about it, “It’s true, it’s definitely this. First, it is using a large fire to boil the water, and then a small flame to slowly boil. Sooner or later, this frog of yours will be eaten!”

Er Xi also found a taste of truth: “Very reasonable. *Da Shen*’s battle strategy is probably this. First a blitzkrieg, and now it’s trench warfare. Hehehehe.” Her expression was very perverted, “Wei Wei, when are you guys going to have a battle of attrition!”

Si Si agreed and said: “Yeah. First is a tropic rainstorm to confuse your sense of direction. Then it’s a warm breeze and drizzles to mess with your head, after that, what kind of rain is it?”

Si Si tried to think of the next. Wei Wei’s mind came up suddenly with —

Wu Shan Clouds and Rain. [3]

.....

Wei Wei embarrassed herself with her own thoughts.

Er Xi was still emphasizing: “Attrition battle, battle of attrition. Attrition, attrition.”

Wei Wei and the others hadn’t understood what she was implying. However, a certain male student in the line behind them had let out a sound.

Four pairs of eyes turned to look.

It was a tall male student. He had a baby face, very large eyes, looking like a high school student. He had been trying to following behind them earlier stealthily. Er Xi and the others had seen many of this type before when with Wei Wei. They all had the intentions but not the bravery so the girls didn’t pay attention.

That student’s white face instantly turned red as they stared. He scratched his head, and embarrassedly said to Wei Wei: “Haha, *sansao*, I’m Mo Zha Ta.”

Wei Wei descended into chaos.

Mo Zha Ta? Hao Mei? *Da Shen*’s dormmate! The one she knew?! No! Wei Wei glared. What they had been discussing before, he had heard all of it?! Ahahah, that was so embarrassing.

And

Wei Wei thought back to how Mo Zha Ta had described himself. Supposedly blacker than coal. She looked at the white face of this person before her

Wei Wei fell into a fury.

Very good, this person from beginning to end didn't say the truth. Yesterday, he had given her fake intelligence. Wei Wei added the new hate to the old enmity, and smile very friendly at him, slowly saying: "So it is —*Mei—ren—shi—xiong*"

And so

Under the shocked eyes of everybody around, Mo Zha Ta's white and tender baby face totally warped.

Multiple minutes later, Mo Zha Ta was in a certain dark corner of the cafeteria chewing on lettuce. He furiously took out his phone to complain to a certain someone: Your wife is flirting with me.

Very quickly, a certain somebody returned: Enjoy it, I don't mind.

Mo Zha Ta almost threw up blood.

It had to be said, on the matter of two certain somebody's ability to incite people into a blinding fury, it was really a thousand miles apart, a meeting of minds.

The whole day, there was no news from Xiao Nai. At night, Wei Wei returned from studying and couldn't resist going online. Xiao Nai obviously wasn't on but Wei Wei went to their house. She moved around the furniture, watered the plants in the garden and walked around a few times.

A while later Yu Gong and the others came online. Wei Wei met up with them, gave Yu Gong and Hou Zi Jiu their new *shenshou*. They started fighting and talked aimlessly.

Yu Gong: "*Kang shifu's* new instant noodles aren't very good."

Wei Wei: "There are imitation brands for instant noodles?"

Hou Zi Jiu: “He is a pig so he eats *Kang shifu*, we eat *Kangshifu*.”[4]

Yu Gong: “Ugh, can’t compare to *laosan*. He’s now away, fine wine at hand, surrounded by beauties.”

Wei Wei: “... ..”

Mo Zha Ta had lost to Wei Wei today and was trying persistently to create conflict: “*Sansao*, don’t get angry. When he returns, we’ll help you educate him.”

Wei Wei: “>o<, not angry. I’m very comforted.”

Wei Wei: “Yu Gong used idioms correctly this time.”

Yu Gong feel hurt: “I didn’t even use idioms!”

Wei Wei: “We can’t presume too much from you. Four characters together counts as an idiom... ..”

Yu Gong; “Actually, this thing, idiom, has become a psychological trauma since my childhood.”

Ho Zi Jiu: “How is psychological trauma different from a perverted mental mind?”

Yu Gong ignored him and hurtfully narrated: “Does everybody know that idiom “Foolish Man Moving the mountain”, it’s about an old man leading his entire family to dig every single day”

Wei Wei hurried stopped him from going over basic elementary school education: “We know, no need to explain.”

Yu Gong: “Oh, good thing you know. You know I’m called Yu Ban Shan, so I kept saying the idiom as Yu Gong Ban Shan. It was due to that I got punished by the Chinese teach many times (flames of fury)”

Hou Zi Jiu: “... .. Why is your trauma even more simpler than me releasing a harmful gas.”[5]

Mo Zha Ta; “... .. So dumbness starts from childhood.”

Wei Wei: “I’m generous, I won’t say anything”

Yu Gong very pathetically went to the corner to grow mushrooms.

Mo Zha Ta didn't give up and kept questioning Wei Wei: "*Sansao*, you're really trusting *laosan*? Shanghai is such a world of sensual pleasure, the drinking parties are like waves in the sea."

Wei Wei: "Didn't he go to update Feng Teng's software systems?"

Mo Zha Ta was shocked: "*Sansao* you know!"

Of course she knew.

Da Shen's airplane was eight thirty. He actually managed to take her out at seven for breakfast. In passing, he reported his itinerary and the length of his trip.

And then he had unhurriedly left.

"*Sanso*, you only know the first, but not the second. He doesn't need to go there physically to update." Hou Zi Jiu said: "Apparently Feng Teng's CEO is helping *laosan* get a big client, so he had temporarily leave."

Yu Gong was revived: "Hehe, if he gets this client, *laosan*'s would have his *laopoben*." [6]

Mo Zha Ta cooperated with him, pretending to be very surprised: "You need this much for a *laopoben*?!"

Yu Gong added: "He wanted to marry the faculty beauty. It's a faculty beauty."

Wei Wei wanted to grind her teeth. But facing "not *Da Shen*" people's taunts, Wei Wei hadn't lost before. She sent a smiley face and said: "No two ways about it, *Da Shen* doesn't have ambitions, doesn't want to marry a rich woman."

Yu Gong: "."

A minute later, far away at a drinking engagement, a certain somebody's cellphone received another complaint: "Your wife is bullying me."

Imperceptibly putting the phone back into the pocket, Xiao Na's mouth was relaxed.

It looked like, a certain someone, even when he wasn't there, was living pretty happily.

But, far away at B City, a certain happy somebody very quickly became a tragic somebody. It started with Er Xi letting: "Oh my god, Wei Wei, get on the university forums."

Notes

1. 打酱油: literally buying soy sauce. It mean usually that the child is actually old enough to go out alone, so already not a baby but not a teenager.
2. 温水煮青蛙: using warm water to cook a frog. It implies that somebody is proceeding slowly with their plans, as it would be much faster to cook a frog with hot water. If you use warm water, the frog won't try to escape, but if you put the frog in boiling water, it will.
3. 巫山云雨: 巫山(Mount Wu) 云雨 (Clouds and rain) is the literal meaning. However, 云雨 also implies sexual intercourse.
4. There is 糠师傅 and 康师傅 (both spelt kang shi fu). However, the first is a knockoff of the second, which is a very large food brand and company in China.
5. The gas is carbon dioxide. So simpler than breathing.
6. 老婆本: lao po ben. It's the amount of wealth that a man "needs" to have, which usually includes a car, a house and other possessions, before a woman would most likely consider marrying him. It has developed in modern China due to the rise in house prices as well as the increased cost of living and education for children. In China, if a man doesn't have enough, the family of the female would not agree to the marriage.

Chapter 32 “Rumours”

The university forums had, due to the romance between the CompSci faculty’s top genius and top beauty, been very noisy and crowded. After a few days, it has quieted as there were no new gossip appearing. But on Saturday night, a new posting appeared, and once again attracted all of the students.

The topic of the post was — Revealed! Our university’s celebrated female talent challenging scandalous beauty!

Excitement! Today I aimlessly went onto a certain talented gir’s blog and found a very fresh post! I really was just glancing over, but who knew that after a read I was excited, the more I read, the more excited I got. So I’m taking it to share with everybody.

Blog website: <http://www.xxxx.blog.XXX.com.cn>

I’m not virtuous, pasted the whole post.

And then the OP pasted the entire blog post which was titled 《Who was it that let you not have 34c》. The post was very long. In the beginning, it was about a few meaningless topics, and then described how the author had gone to drink coffee yesterday afternoon with her friends. It had started describing the taste and décor of the cafe. And after that was the part highlighted by the poster.

... ..

... ..

Accidentally started talking about the scandal that shook the university these past days. Can’t help but cry.

Person A can’t help but mourn: It can be seen that men, no matter how talented or otherworldly, would only always love a woman’s face.

Laugh.

Person B didn't agree and pointed towards Person C sitting beside them: Isn't Person C even more beautiful? She is both talented and beautiful, and they knew each other first.

Person C is an amazing beauty, brimming with talent. For Person Xiao, she was infatuated. Today, she lost to somebody unequal to her, her disappointment and sorrow cannot be expressed in words.

Person A said: Person C is an innocent. It's probably her techniques that weren't as good as others.

I laughed at Person C: Yeah, who let you not have 34c.

After that was another narrative. In every word there were hints of intelligence to tempt men and it seemed to also hide a bit of bruised pride and narcissism.

The author was called Ai Xiang Nai Er, a notable person inside the university, who had the label of being talented. Usually, she liked to write paragraphs on coffee and Western music. Supposedly, she had a column on some famous magazine.

Er Xi got angrier as she read: "What talent, this is just plain personal attacks!"

Wei Wei didn't speak, her finger calmly pressing on the mouse to scroll down. The post had been up for a while. There were a lot of replies, many of them agreeing.

But this wasn't strange. Even though Wei Wei had good grades, but she came out of a normal family and didn't have some special talent. To people outside the CompSci faculty, their impression usually stopped on her outstanding appearance. Now that she had been called such by Ai Xiang Nai Er, a majority felt the same.

Of course, there were those that thought Ai Xiang Nai Er was very tasteless and jealous, and there were some also guessing who Person C could be. For this, somebody had opened a separate thread to bet. The university beauty Meng Yi Ran was the most popular guess.

Xiao Ling and Si Si had a stomach full of anger. Xiao Ling laughed

coldly: “This type of woman probably thinks that all the men in the world should love her. If they don’t love her, then it is because they are shallow and don’t understand inner beauty.”

Si Si put out an idea: “Lets post Wei Wei’s grades, embarrass the heck out of her.”

Wei Wei finally spoke: “Reply to what? This type of post, the one getting shamed isn’t me.”

She hadn’t finishing reading the replies but Wei Wei clicked the red x on the top right corner. Rage was obviously there, but seeing Er Xi and the others burning with righteous anger for her, Wei Wei felt more peaceful. There was no reason to reply. Real life wasn’t a game. In a game, what is required is rashness, to strike back without any hesitation. In real life, there are many things to consider. There is a need to pick the most rational course of action. Not retaliating was a bit depressing, but it was better than putting on a show for others.

But coming back to it, Wei Wei could be so calm was because this post only touched a meaningless part of her. If it had stepped into forbidden grounds, she would have gone to confront them in person. It wasn’t as if she hadn’t done it before.

Having nothing else to say and saying goodbye to Yu Gong and the others, Wei Wei shut down the computer and went into the washroom to prepare for bed.

Er Xi chased over and knocked on the door: “Wei Wei, aren’t you angry?”

Putting away the towel she was wiping her face with, Wei Wei looked at herself in the mirror. Her gaze was calm, and she said, “They are complimenting me for having both talent and beauty, why be angry?”

Er Xi irritatedly said: “Wei Wei, are your eyes blind? They didn’t say you had talent [1], they clearly said you don’t have brains.”

“The “body” is also a talent.” Wei Wei opened the washroom door, “And also, brains, this kind of thing, can only be mutually recognized

by people who are on the same level.”

Er Xi didn't manage to react immediately. After understanding, she looked admiringly at Wei Wei: “Wei Wei, you are nasty!”

This wasn't anything. Using Yu Gong's words, this wasn't one hair compared to *Da Shen's* nine bulls.

Wei Wei made a weird face at her.

Er Xi calmed down a bit. With her anger disappearing, her brain went to other places. Her eyes scanned back and forth across a certain part of Wei Wei's body, Er Xi very vulgarly asked; “Wei Wei, are you really 34c?”

Saturday evening finished with Er Xi's beating.

Da Shen still didn't call, but Wei Wei wasn't angry. Before he had left, *Da Shen* had already said. On the first day, there might not be time to call her.

The second day, surpassing Wei Wei's expectations, the blog incident levelled up. The first reason, the male side of the CompSci faculty descended into madness.

It wasn't possible for them not to be mad.

The CompSci faculty was always skewed in favour of the males, there never was enough porridge to go around for the monks. It was rare enough to produce an university beauty, and this beauty didn't commit “adultery.” She was produced and stayed within the faculty. That wasn't easy! And now she was being criticized for not having brains?

You don't have brains, your whole family doesn't have brains.

The above, was the thought of every single male in the faculty.

Therefore, Ai Xiang Nai Er's blog was hacked by somebody. They also posted up the scholarship list for the second year students in the CompSci faculty, and in passing, the list for scholarships in the faculty that Ai Xiang Nai Er was in. Against all expectations, Ai Xiang Nai Er's name wasn't there.

Comparing the two, the point was made.

On Sunday night, Er Xi crouched in front of the computer, her heart full of admiration: “Our faculty’s boys are too cute. Good men!”

Si Si also crouched there; “Wei Wei, was it your *Da Shen* that did this?”

Wei Wei resolutely shook her head: “Definitely not, he would never do such straightforward things.”

Xiao Ling: “... .. can you not use this type of reverent tone to say this kind of thing?”

Wei Wei chuckled a bit.

Si Si asked: “Right, what was your *Da Shen*’s reaction to this?”

“Uh, I didn’t say.”

Xiao Ling was going to faint: “You just spent that long on the phone and you didn’t say?!”

She forgot as soon as she took the call() Wei Wei was very innocent. And *Da Shen* was very busy.

Er Xi’s attention was still on the forums, “Wie Wei, you know Cao Guang and Liang Qing Ying? Why are they defending you? How strange.”

Cao Guang and Liang Qing Ying, was the second reason the blog incident had levelled up.

UA was never wanting for talented males and females. Ai Xiang Nai Er was one. Cao Guang and Liang Qing Ying were even more so. If it wasn’t that the light of Xiao Nai was too strong, these people might be even more famous.

Cao Guang, a true genius in languages, was famous for his cynical nature and overall bitterness with life.

Liang Qing Ying, a Chinese language and business talent, was famous for her unkind nature and her sharp tongue.

But these two people, were separately posting online to help defend Wei Wei.

Cao Guang said: The sourness is overwhelming. If you are just jealous, just say it. Why hide in the dark corner growing poisonous mushrooms? Learn from me. I'm jealous of Xiao Nai. What of it!

Liang Qing Ying didn't mention the post, but told her own impressions of Wei Wei. She complimented Wei Wei for being a rarely seen chivalrous woman.

"It's not really knowing." Wei Wei was very surprise that these two would come out and speak. She wasn't really familiar with them in any way.

Meeting Cao Guang, was because of a very unhappy misunderstanding.

This linguistics genius was always cynical and bitter about society. One day at the campus entrance, he had seen one famous beauty of the university come out of a very expensive car. Instantly, he was heartbroken over the darkness of society and used his cellphone to take photos that then were posted on the university forums. But he still had standards and cropped it in half. That half only had the girl's long narrow legs sheathed in jeans and a certain famous brand of car.

The moment the post came out, because of the sensitivity of the topic and the sharpness of the pen of the author, it instantly became a hot topic. Wei Wei accidentally saw it and instantly exploded.

Because the person in the photo was her.

At the time, she was in her first year and hadn't fallen into her present obsession with Dreams. In her spare time, she tutored a ten year old boy. The little boy was in a single-parent family with a working mother. It was on the way that day, so the mother had drive Wei Wei all the way to the entrance.

She didn't think that this innocent act would become an issue of the virtues of UA's female students. Wei Wei was really infuriated. Because of a certain somebody's infamy, Wei Wei easily found the

real person behind the ID. On the second day, she went over to the Foreign languages department to confront the person.

Cao Guang saw Bei Wei Wei immediately upon exiting the classroom and thought she had been coming to ask him to take down the photo. He put on a distaining expression and very coolly said: “What?”

He didn't expect Wei Wei's expression to be even more condescending, her tone even more cold, “Friend, I'm coming to rescue your worldview.”

Notes

1. 才华 is the noun describing somebody with talent. The 才 can also be a prefix to 男 (male) or 女(nv) to describe them as talented as they did for Person C.

Chapter 33 “A Narrow Road”

After the incident, Wei Wei thought her lines were very over the top. But going up to confront somebody alone, she needed to have a strong presence. What really happened was, Wei Wei used an excuse of being busy, and asked Cao Guang to give the little boy a lesson in basic English.

There hadn't been a need to explain anything afterwards. Everything was innocent and white.

Because this type of thing could easily get distorted if talked about, Wei Wei hadn't told her dormmates before. The incident had been so long ago that Wei Wei herself had forgotten. She explained the general bits to her friends. Xiao Ling sighed: “So dramatic, does Cao Guang have some leanings towards you, why didn't you guys develop a bit?”

“Intuition.” Wei Wei thought deeply. “Ah, was it that I knew there was something much better in the future?”

The people fell to the floor.

Si Si asked: “Then why would Liang Qing Ying help you speak?”

Wei Wei wasn't very sure: “This person, does she have a very narrow chin, a bit shorter than me, curly hair to the waist?”

Wei Wei described using the fragments of her memory.

Si Si nodded: “That's right, that's her.”

Wei Wei said an “oh”, her face full of awkwardness.

Er Xi shook her: “Don't keep us in suspense. Confess, how do you know her?”

Wei Wei said; “I think I helped her barter.”

Er Xi and the others seemed to choke.

“A while back I went to the electronics store to buy USBs. She was also buying something there at the same time. That owner saw she wasn’t an expert and tried to use second-hand merchandise to fool her. The gloss on the product was so dull it was easy to see it was second hand. It was also 50 above the market price. I thought I saw her before on campus and knew she was a student. Obviously, I couldn’t let her be tricked.”

“... ..So you just in passing saw injustice and decided to help?”

Wei Wei nodded and smugly said; “At the end, we both brought at cost.”

Si Si was shocked: “You chopped it down that far?”

“Hehe, I implied to the owner I was going to complain”

Xiao Ling understood: “I know why she said you have chivalry. It’s not the chivalry of a knight, it’s the honor of a robber.”

Wei Wei thought that these rumours would have evaporated by themselves after two or three days. But it seemed like they were burning bright and brighter. She couldn’t help but get frustrated.

There was an exam on Monday afternoon. Wei Wei went studying for a bit afterwards. Returning to the dorm, she saw Er Xi had a strange expression. Wei Wei’s response was: “There isn’t a new post on the forum, is there?”

Er Xi laughed: “Hehe, no, no. Just now *Xiao Da Shen* called over to find you, he’s back.”

Ah, he returned early?

Wei Wei’s eyes lit up. She opened her bag, trying to find her telephone card to make a call. Er Xi stopped her and hesitantly said: “Wei Wei, when I was talking with *Xiao Da Shen*, I accidentally said what I had hid deep in my heart.”

Wei Wei stopped moving, suddenly having a bad feeling: “... ..what did you say?”

Er Xi swallowed: “I asked him, why he hadn’t taken us to eat yet.”

“You, you, you”

Wei Wei was speechless.

“You’re too shameless!” Xiao Ling mocked from the side.

Er Xi was abashed and said: “What if there’s still even more shameless after that?”

Wei Wei inhaled and raised her defenses up another notch: “... .. say it.”

“I also said, since we are all here today, why don’t we do it. Tomorrow, there’s no exams, so tomorrow is good.”

Wei Wei looked at her and couldn’t speak: “... .. Er Xi, aren’t you afraid of getting diarrhoea again?”

The same moment, the dorm door was pushed open and Si Si came running in. She waved the bag in her hands, “Just as ordered, I brought it!”

Xiao Ling happily took over the bag: “The one from last time?”

“Not that one, but I think this one is even better-looking!”

Xiao Ling quickly unpacked the bag. Shaking it open, she looked up and down before nodding in satisfaction, “Good, good, the style’s a bit more conservative, the pure and innocent will like it.”

Turning towards Wei Wei, “Right?”

Wei Wei looked the red dress in her hands, then at their expressions. She felt strangely unsafe, “This can’t be”

“Yup!” Xiao Ling admitted, “It’s for you. We aren’t eating for free. *Da Shen*’s taking us to dinner, we will repay him by giving you a dress.”

Si Si followed: “Last time, when Xiao Ling’s *Da Zhong* took us to dinner, we gave them couples pajamas.”

“Do you need to bring up such an embarrassing thing?” Xiao Ling stared at her for an instant and then said to Wei Wei, “It’s term end, the landowners don’t have any food left. This is the money we saved

by eating pickled vegetables, so you have to wear it!”

Wei Wei speechlessly looked at them in a circle. She took out her telephone card from her bag, and dialled. The phone only ringed once before picking up.

“Wei Wei.”

She didn’t know where he was receiving the call. She could heard sounds in the background and Xiao Nai’s voice was a bit blurry, “I was just going to call you. There’s a lot of traffic. I’ll be late more than half an hour to campus.

He was still on the car?

“..... ...what time did you return at?”

“Three thirty.”

Three thirty? That was, *Da Shen* had called her immediately after landing and had been captured by Er Xi to request dinner?

Wei Wei paused for a moment: “Then tonight”

“Wei Wei, this kind of things you should remind me earlier.’ Xiao Nai interrupted, his voice seemed to actually be full of blame. At the other end, somebody seemed to be talking to him. After pausing for an instant, Xiao Nai said: “Okay, we’ll talk later. I have to hang up.”

She seemed to have been blamed? He was blaming her for not telling him to take her friends to dinner earlier?

Wei Wei sat there with the phone in a daze. When she turned her head, she saw her friends staring earnestly at her, their faces saying “I want to eat dinner, I want to eat dinner, I want to eat dinner.” She looked again at that dress and sighed. She reached up.

“Give me the dress.”

The new dress was better than the last one. The color was better, contrasting against Wei Wei’s skin so it looked like white jade but with a certain flair. That type of stunning beauty and the attitude together was attractive enough to move somebody’s heart.

Wei Wei did like the dress, but she still struggled before leaving. Why did she always have to wear new clothes to meet him but these struggles, when she walked out the Western Doors, and saw the elegant figure talking with a few others, were tossed behind her.

Wei Wei uncontrollably quickened her steps, but after speeding up, she slowed down.

Because that person suddenly broke from conversation and turned to look towards her. That gaze seemed to turn from calm to flamingly hot in an instant, the intensity of the stare almost causing her to retreat.

After looking for a few seconds, he finally removed his gaze and said a few words to the surrounding people. Those people nodded and left with their luggage.

When Wei Wei and the others had walked near, Xiao Nai was already normal. The intensity that Wei Wei had seen seemed to be an illusion. It had disappeared.

Even so, Wei Wei was a bit unfocused on the road until she heard Er Xi said they were going to a specific restaurant and concentrated.

“What type of place is that?”

“Hehe, a French restaurant. It’s opening today.”

Wei Wei suspiciously looked at her. French cuisine. Wei Wei did not like it from the very bottom of her heart. She remembered it was the same with her friends. Why were they going to eat that?

“No, I don’t want to go.”

“Let’s go, let’s go.” Er Xi was unexpected stubborn.

Si Si helped her: “We can change our taste occasionally.”

“But” Wei Wei still opposed it.

Xiao Nai had been listening without speaking. At this time, he laughed and said: “Wei Wei, we should care about our guests’ preferences.”

Care about our guests'

Wei Wei was killed instantly >o<

Five and six o'clock in B City was the most busy. They travelled a whole hour before reaching the restaurant Er Xi had mentioned. Because there were no parking spaces nearby, Xiao Nai let them off at the entrance and left along to find a parking spot.

Getting off, Er Xi started searching everywhere. Then her gaze stopped at a certain stop and shouted: "Whoa, they actually came."

Xiao Ling was also happy: "Oh, it's true. We didn't waste our money."

Wei Wei suspiciously look at them. Er Xi pulled on Wei Wei's hand and said in a low voice: "Wei Wei, look inside the restaurant, table beside the window on the west side."

Wei Wei looked to where she had told her and unexpectedly saw a few people that seemed familiar. It seemed to be Meng Yi Ran? She was sitting together with a few other pretty girls in impeccable makeup.

Er Xi whispered: "The girl beside Meng Yi Ran is Ai Xiang Nai Er."

Wei Wei looked in astonishment at that girl. The people at the window had also noticed this side and were looking at here. The expressions were somewhat unidentifiable.

Wei Wei looked at Er Xi and the others. Everything was clear now.

No wonder they wanted her to look her best.

No wonder they wanted only this restaurant.

It was because of this.

Wei Wei said tightly: "How did you know they would be eating here?"

Er Xi laughed and said: "I wasn't really sure. Before her blog was hacked, I used to read it. She mentioned that this restaurant was opening today, I didn't know if she would really be coming, so we just wanted to try"

Wei Wei said: "What did you want?"

"We don't have to do anything and we already won!" Er Xi very smugly looked across the road, her face showing a smirk.

Wei Wei sensed something and turned her head. Across the road, Xiao Nai was moving towards them. The streetlights were shining down on his body, highlighting him in the night.

Chapter 34 “The Truth”

Looking at him, not moving away her gaze, Wei Wei started to feel uncertain.

She didn't like this at all. It was like using him to become a weapon to fight and something to boast out, and it was when he didn't know it was happening.

Er Xi detected her change in expression and nervously asked: “Wei Wei, you wouldn't want to escape before the battle!”

What escape before the battle? She didn't know what time she was in a war!

Wei Wei stared irritably at her, a bit depressed. They were clearly coming to eat, but after they did this, the innocent dinner wasn't innocent anymore.

Whatever, just pretend those people don't exist. It was just eating in the same place. Thinking this way, Wei Wei reminded her friends “When you get in, just eat and don't talk.”

That wasn't right. French food was expensive. She added: “You can't eat too much!”

As Xiao Nai came closer, he heard Wei Wei talking fiercely. And then he looked at her self-taught tyrannical expression and for the first time ever, he felt that he had nothing he could say.

Er Xi took the chance to complain: “Xiao *shixiong*, look at your Wei Wei.”

This was too pleasing to hear, Xiao Nai was happy. He turned to glance at Er Xi, properly memorizing her, and then followed up her words to teach Wei Wei: “Nobody else in the world would take care of guests the way you do.”

Xiao Ling and the others started laughing.

Si Si also got brave and said to Xiao Nai: "But *shixiong*, Wei Wei said this, we're too afraid to order now."

Xiao Nai's smile reached his ears: "No problem, at least for now, my wallet doesn't belong to Wei Wei."

Xiao Ling happily said: "Then we have to take advantage and eat now. If we're too late, then Wei Wei would be controlling Xiao *shixiong*'s wallet. Then we wouldn't be able to even get to eat picked vegetables!"

They were cheerfully chatting but Wei Wei didn't speak, only looked at the person beside her.

His fine and handsome brows still carried the indifference and pride he was born with, but the distance between him and her friends seemed to have disappeared. Wei Wei didn't find it strange. He was like this. As long as he had a bit of patience, he could easily integrate with any group.

When they had been on the car, Wei Wei hadn't noticed. He was wearing a very proper white shirt, almost like he had just come out of negotiations. It probably was the truth. He came over right after the flight to take them to dinner. He probably didn't even have time to change.

Wei Wei didn't know why, but her chest seemed heavy and suffocated.

She didn't want to think what type of thoughts *Da Shen* had when he was rushing over. But, he definitely thought it was an innocent dinner. He wouldn't know there were other aims.

The heaviness seemed to get more suffocating.

They were walking towards the restaurant as they talked. Wei Wei suddenly stopped and pulled on Xiao Nai's sleeve.

"Don't go in."

The moment the words came out, Wei Wei's heart relaxed, like a clear wind had blown across. Even the unhappiness that that

accumulated from the previous days as well as the uneasiness at seeing Ai Xiang Nai Er instantly disappeared.

Yes, she just didn't want to go in. She didn't want to go eat for some honor, not to aggravate others. She just wanted to quietly, peacefully with her friends, and him who she hadn't seen in several days, eat together.

Er Xi, Xiao Ling, and Si Si looked at each other, not speaking. Wei Wei raised her head to look at Xiao Nai: "Let's go somewhere else, I don't like this place."

Xiao Nai's glaze flickered.

A beat.

He nodded: "Okay, I'll go get the car."

"En." *Da Shen* was working so hard, Wei Wei was a bit embarrassed. She lowered her head, "Sorry to trouble"

"If you feel bad about it, then come get the car with me."

Ah? Wei Wei raised her head in surprise and clearly saw a hint of mischief at the bottom of his eyes.

>o<

"... ..Come back quickly."

Looking at his upright figure walking back, Wei Wei turned and looked at Er Shi and the others, "Don't blame me."

Si Si shook her head: "Of course not, if you don't want to eat, then we won't. You didn't blame us for keeping you in the dark and doing this. We've already showed up in front of them. I'm satisfied, haha."

Er Xi was a bit disappointed: "Wei Wei, really, you don't have to mind them."

"I don't care," Wei Wei said seriously, "If this was a fish restaurant [1]and I had already wanted to eat, then even if there were ten Ai Xiang Nai Ers in there, I would go in and eat. But this is a French restaurant. You guys don't like it, I don't like it. Why should we, to

irritate others, force us to eat what we don't like.”

It wasn't worth it. If it wasn't done well, they would get indigestion. More importantly, they were providing them with *Da Shen's* beauty!!!

They wouldn't make a profit.

Er Xi sighed: “Okay, I understand.”

Wei Wei was comforted.

“You just want to eat fish.”

Wei Wei: “... ..”

Wei Wei: “Basically that isn't wrong”

Xiao Ling was still unsatisfied: “Leaving like this, it's giving up halfway.”

“Shouldn't do it over, this is enough. Solving it outside the ring is better than fighting inside. And, Xiao Ling”

Those two gazes had been stuck on her body for a long time. Wei Wei raised her eyes and stared boldly back, calmly and forcefully said: “To hidden opponents, the best solution is to not even give them the chance to come out on stage.”

On the way to eat fish, Er Xi announced that they had to eat in fish the cost of the French dishes. Comparing the relative prices of the plentiful fish and the rarity of the French dishes, Wei Wei thought it was an impossible task.

But

Tonight, they had actually managed to finish seven kilos of fish.

Seven kilograms

Looking at the empty extra large bowl, Wei Wei almost couldn't believe it. Xiao Nai was serene. Wei Wei was very embarrassed and said: “Usually we can't eat this much, at max just four or five kilos.”

Xiao Nai offhandedly nodded and waved for the server: "Menu."

Wei Wei >o<

Da Shen, are you feeding pigs

After the fish, it was still Xiao Nai who was driving them back to campus. Passing by a large supermarket near the campus, Xiao Ling yelled to stop the car: "I'm going with Er Xi and Si Si. We have to buy something at the market. *Shixiong*, you and Wei Wei go ahead."

Xiao Nai said: "We'll wait here for you."

"No, later we'll take the bus." Xiao Ling hastily refused.

Are you joking? They had their own morals! After freely eating and drinking, they could stay there and be a light bulb! [2] Preventing lovers from being along would get them struck by lightning.

The dormmates left the car with smug smiles. Wei Wei instinctively moved her body forward, slightly shifted towards the outside. She wasn't really going to leave the car, but she didn't know why. Her body just seemed to move as though she was getting off.

A second later, her wrist was strong pressed into the soft seat.

Wei Wei's heart jumped a beat. She turned to look at Xiao Nai but found that he was saying farewell to Xiao Ling and the others who were outside the car, his expression as natural as ever. It was like he was not using such great strength to keep her pinned.

Xiao Ling and the others cheerfully left, but her wrist was still solidly held without a hint of being let go. Wei Wei wanted to pull her hand back, but didn't succeed.

"Hey."

The voice was very small.

Xiao Nai gently smiled and released her. He peacefully started to drive. After a stretch of road, Xiao Nai looked forward and calmly opened: "Tell me, what had happened."

Wei Wei didn't manage to respond in time: "Ah?"

"The French restaurant." Xiao Nai reminded, "Why did you suddenly want to leave?"

"Oh"

Xiao Nai's gaze swept across her.

"It wasn't really anything," Wei Wei paused before continuing, "There were some people I disliked in there."

"En? Who?"

Wei Wei finally realized. At the root of all this, it was this person that made her such a target. He was such a calamity!"

So she didn't have a good tone when she said: "Not who, it's just some people that wanted to hand you flyers but were afraid to."

The car suddenly braked, followed by a large turn into a small sidestreet. Xiao Nai stopped the car, turning to look at her, his eyes seemed to be smiling but at the same time, not.

"Wei Wei."

Wei Wei had been frightened by his sudden movements: "What is it?"

"Nothing, just thought that your appearance right now is very rare. So," his elbow pressed against the wheel, the narrow fingers holding up his chin, Xiao Nai's gaze was overflowing with light, "stopped to look a bit more."

Wei Wei almost drowned in the light. When she realized the meaning in his words, Wei Wei glared at him, her face slowly turning red.

Even though the look of her face as it was pink was peerless in its beauty, but seeing that she was really getting angry, Xiao Nai retreated. He asked seriously: "What is with those people that wanted to hand out flyers?"

Wei Wei steadied her heart and thought for a while. She told him the facts of the incident. Of course, the number 34c she didn't include. =

=

As she kept on narrating, Xiao Nai's expression became colder and colder. The warm atmosphere that had filled the car disappeared. Wei Wei detected the change and stopped.

Xiao Nai expressionlessly said: "Continue."

"That's almost it. They were just eating in that restaurant. Er Xi knew beforehand that they were going to be there, so they wanted us to go too."

"Names."

Wei Wei answered: "Ai Xiang Nai Er."

"There were four people. The others."

"... .. there was, but I'm not sure." At the end, Wei Wei didn't want to say bad things about others, "Okay, you go online to see for yourself. But don't write anything, let them go."

Now the debate was favouring her. And Ai Xiang Nai Er was already in a terrible state.

Let them go? Xiao Nai coldly stated: "I don't think I have the ability to."

Da Shen... .. seemed really angry. The incident had been a few days ago. Wei Wei didn't have any feelings remaining.

"Really, this type of stuff I've heard from when I was very little, I'm used to it. At the beginning, I use them to motivate me, after a while, they didn't even have the strength to motivate me." Her eyes full of the light of confidence, Wei Wei looked at him and said earnestly: "My motivation now —"

Is you.

The air quieted.

That pair of eyes started at him, brimming with light. The brilliance was enough to blind him. Xiao Nai couldn't think of any words to describe her beauty at the moment. He just wanted to use his hand

to cover her eyes. This way, maybe his heart wouldn't beat so wildly.

Wei Wei couldn't breathe.

Just a second ago, they had been saying serious things, why did they enter this state

Struggling to move her gaze towards the window, Wei Wei cleared her throat. She tried to act natural: "You shouldn't stop here, it would obstruct traffic."

As a family member of a professor, Xiao Nai's car could be driven onto campus. But driving to the female dorms was definitely out of the question so they stopped at his building and then he walked Wei Wei back to her dorms.

Eight o'clock is usually a very busy time on campus, but during exam time, it couldn't help but be a bit quieter than usual. Walking side by side in the small paths of the garden, the stars shining down, the science student Wei Wei silently calculated

One round, three hundred meters... ..

Another section, five hundred meters

Together it was eight hundred meters. After a more few circles, the fish probably would be all digested.

Xiao Nai opened in an offhanded manner; "After exams, come eat with my friends."

"Ah?" Coming out of doing simple addition, Wei Wei nodded, "Oh."

"You don't want to?" That tone sounded very reluctant.

"No, it's just"

Wei Wei answered, but her heart produced a strand of feeling unreal.

She kept on feeling, her and *Da Shen's* state should be in the stage of "preparing to enter a relationship", but after her friends' actions, it seemed to have already been finalized >_<, It didn't seem real.

And, having to go eat with his friends.....

And, he was Xiao Nai

This name brought along some doubts. It had been there from the beginning until now.

“En?”

“It’s just, it feels a bit not real.”

Xiao Nai’s steps stopped.

Wei Wei didn’t manage to react before she was enclosed in his arms. A clean and strong masculine scent overwhelmed her sense of smell. She was trapped within his arms, unable to move, her head buried in his shoulder. She couldn’t see anything but heard him say beside her ear: “I didn’t want it to be this quick.”

The clear and cool tone deepened, changing to a different kind of temptation. He asked: “Is it real now?”

It seemed extremely quiet, but also extremely loud. At this moment, space and time stopped. In the arms of the only one, Wei Wei heard the vibrations from the other’s heart.

It was real, but even more illusory. But that didn’t matter. Even if all this wasn’t real, it was an illusion built on reality.

Notes

1. The type of restaurant isn’t serving what Xiao Nai and Wei Wei ate together before. What the restaurant serve is actually 水煮鱼 (water boiling fish). It’s a type of dish where fresh fish is stewed with different types of chilli, to create a very spicy dish.
2. 电灯泡: light bulb. What a third wheel is called in Chinese.

Chapter 35 Supplementing the Dowry

The very popular blog instant, after giving out two other pieces of gossip, finally faded out of the view of the general public.

Topic one:

Supposedly, one day, a certain student met the legendary male lead of the scandal at the dorms. He was so excited he risked his life to ask: “What’s your thoughts on the blog incident?”

Supposedly, Xiao Nai looked at him once and left behind six words: “An abundance is better than lacking.”

At first, those six words didn’t mean much, but after careful thought, it was both underhanded and skilful. It was skilful in that it easily removed the blame from himself and Bei Wei Wei, the underhandedness didn’t have to be said. Especially for a female, it was more devious the more people thought about it

So, everybody’s focus moved, going over to examine how Ai Xiang Nai Er and Person C were “lacking”.

Some also saw the truth and concluded —Ai Xiang Nai Er had attacked Bei Wei Wei because she didn’t have it herself.

It had to be said, on some level, he caught the truth.

Er Xi’s focus on hearing the gossip was different from everybody else. She asked strangely: “Wei Wei how does your *Da Shen* know you have ‘an abundance’? Did he hug it?”

Wei Wei: “... ..”

Er Xi, you got the truth too

Topic two:

Supposedly, one day, Xiao Nai and Cao Guang accidentally met on the

basketball court.

Supposedly, Cao Guang took the initiative: “Some say that if you are losing on the emotional battlefield, you win on the basketball court, why don’t we try?”

Supposedly, Xiao Nai’s expression was faint but his words were poisonous and replied: “I don’t mind making you lose a bit more.”

Supposedly, after multiple rounds, Cao Guang unluckily had lost a bit more.

Wei Wei always was doubtful about the plausibility of this rumour. Because *Da Shen* had never picked up the topic in front of her, she couldn’t ask herself.

It wasn’t until one day very far in the future, when the two from very far away saw Cao Guang, Xiao Nai suddenly laughed and looked at Wei Wei: “From very little to now?”

Wei Wei froze for a second and very seriously replied: “Not really, he just wanted to give me a flyer one time.”

(͡ ▽ ͡)

The last few days of Wei Wei’s second year at university ended under this kind of relaxed but tense atmosphere. After the last exam, Wei Wei came out of the room and saw Xiao Nai waiting outside.

It seemed like he had waited for a very long time. Xiao Nai was sitting on a bench underneath a tree, bending his head to read a book.

Wei Wei ran over. On his forehead, Wei Wei saw sweat: “When did you come?”

Xiao Nai closed his book and raised his head: “Just now.”

Wei Wei didn’t really believe him but didn’t press further: “After exams, we had a class meeting. It was the summer internship thing, I sent you a message using Xiao Ling’s phone.”

Xiao Nai smiled slightly and didn’t say anything.

As Wei Wei talked, her own mood started to deflate.

It was almost summer vacation.

It should have been a very happy thing, but this year's summer vacation's arrival seemed to be making her unhappy instead. Wei Wei swung the bag in the hand, "Let's go, the library first."

She returned the books she had been using for the exams. Wei Wei also borrowed a few more on programming to study over the summer. With Xiao Nai there, the labor of choosing books was halved.

"These editions aren't good." Xiao Nai took away two books and put them back on the shelf, "I'll bring some to you tomorrow from home."

"Oh," Wei Wei nodded, "Entry level please, not too hard."

The majority of classes in year two were basic courses. The actual professional courses started in year three. *Da Shen*, please don't use your standards to help her choose books.

"Don't worry, I can do distance education." Xiao Nai browsed the shelf for other books and casually said.

Wei Wei went on tip toes to insert a book back. She found that her heavy mood seemed much better now.

Oh~~~

The ups and downs, it tormented a person.

Coming out of the library, Xiao Nai's phone sounded. Xiao Nai took it, the other side said a few sentences, and then Xiao Nai said: "I know, we'll go over immediately."

Then he looked at Wei Wei: "They're waiting for us at the restaurant."

Wei Wei finally remembered. Today was the day for the dinner with *Da Shen's* dorm mates.

The location was *Tian Xiang Ju*.

It had been picked out by Hou Zi Jiu. Since Xiao Nai clearly was open to being taken advantage of, they weren't going to be nice. But to males, the actual food didn't really matter. As long as there was enough beer, they were satisfied.

Xiao Nai's dorm had, in total, six people. *Laoda*, *laosan*, *laosi* to *laoqi*. *Laoer*, because it was easy for people to think of some perverted appendage, was not favoured by anybody. *Laoda* and *laoqi* didn't play online so Wei Wei hadn't known them. But they were really friendly and everybody very quickly became friends.

Other than Hou Zi Jiu who was staying behind for a masters, the others had already started working. The reason they were still staying in the dorms? It was to take advantage of the school as much as possible. Since their work was in the campus surroundings, they weren't willing to give up the most convenient choice.

It was her first time attending this type of occasion. Sitting next to Xiao Nai, Wei Wei felt a bit awkward. However, with Yu Gong and the others there, Wei Wei's embarrassment was impossible to maintain. = =

After three rounds of drinks, the males started talking, all kinds of secrets being exposed.

Laoda said: "Little *shimei*, this is the first time our *laosan* is in a relationship. The first time holding a girl's hand. You have to be good to him. It's very hard for those in the computer sciences to find a wife."

Wei Wei graciously nodded, but on the inside she thought, your *laosan* doesn't act like it is the first time he held the hands of a girl.

Mo Zha Ta's exposé had a very personal flair.

"*Sansao*, I really didn't lie to you last time. Really, really there was somebody confessing to *laosan*."

"Said they should perform together, who doesn't know that type of idea they were having."

"It was that Meng, Meng"

“Yesterday, she called *laosan* again!”

Mo Zha Ta had drunk a lot, his words broken and reversed, but it didn't hinder understanding. Wei Wei waited with wide eyes waiting for the next part

But

His head turned, and fell down.

Laoqi was commenting on the side: “Not bad, this time it was a whole bottle before fainting.”

Wei Wei was angry! You can't just tell only the first part.

She turned to look at the person of interest. Xiao Nai had also drunk a lot but his expression was normal, his eyes still clear. Facing Wei Wei's questioning gaze, he calmly said: “She said she had things to explain to me.”

Was it the thing with Ai Xiang Nai Er? But why was she explaining to *Da Shen*

“And then?”

“Nothing after that.”

Witness number one Hou Zi Jiu came over and said: “*Sansao*, *laosan* is an assassin.”

Witness number two Yu Gong nodded: “Too skilled, a fatal blow with one sentence.”

Laoda was bitter; “How could you treat a female that way. Do you know how hard it is for somebody in our faculty to receive a call from a female?”

Laoqi wasn't moved: “*Laosan* is always like this.”

Mo Zha Ta snored in agreement.

... ..

Wei Wei cried on the side. They had blathered for this long but what

did *Da Shen* actually say?!

Yu Gong asked: “*Sansao*, you want to guess what *laosan* said?”

Wei Wei thought for a beat what *Da Shen*’s usual style of thinking was. She said uncertainly: “Uh, asked her who are you?”

... ..

... ..

A period of silence.

Hou Zi Jiu, who had been sitting on Wei Wei’s other side, moved a bit further away.

Mo Zha Ta’s snoring became quieter.

Xiao Nai raised his cup and smiled slightly.

Wei Wei looked at their “You’re too evil” expression and felt very guiltless. Wasn’t this the normal answer? What kind of person, after receiving a call from a stranger, wouldn’t ask “who are you”!

“Coming back to it, that Person C was Meng Beauty?”

“Probably was.”

Laoqi said: “*Laosan*, that Ai whatever Nai, let’s hack her computer. Its term end, she probably has a thesis in her computer. A hack, hehe... ..”

Wei Wei *hexian*. Remember the tradition of Yu Gong and the others of hacking computers and selling off wives, they were definitely from the same dorm.

Xiao Nai glanced at him disapprovingly: “To be a human, you need to have morals.”

Laoqi was irate: “What are you implying!”

Hou Zi Jiu quickly added a blow: “Saying you have no standards.”

Laoqi was dejected: “Then we’re just letting the blog thing go?”

Yu Gong stared disdainfully at him: “You haven’t only known *laosan* for a day or two. How can you not be clear as to his morals.”

Laoqi asked: “What morals?”

Yu Gong: “He usually has no morals.”

Xiao Nai sighed. He lowered his head to explain to Wei Wei: “They’re drunk.”

Wei Wei graciously kept nodding. Inside: That’s what I think too ...
...

It was very fun to eat with this group of people. It just took a lot of effort to keep the laughter in. And, from the way *Da Shen* interacted with his dormmates, Wei Wei seemed to understand him a bit more. There were definitely reasons that *Da Shen*’s reputation with other males was so good.

They didn’t discuss the blog incident any further. After they were done with dinking, everybody started on the leftovers. By the later half, the amount of food actually wasn’t enough.

Hou Zi Jiu angrily blamed *laoda*, who had been in charge of ordering: “Why did you only order this much?”

Laodai felt victimized: “It is very difficult for people in CompSci to get a change to eat with a girl, we need to protect a bit of our image.”

“*Sansao* isn’t a girl. She is so strong in the game that everybody thinks she’s really a *renyao*. Also, girls are resources we can compete for. *Saosao*’s already together with *laosan*, she’s like the third gender. There’s no need to protect an image!”

Yu Gong called over the server, “Add some more! Duck blood, boiled beef, spicy shrimp, then a chili fish head, a chilli chicken. I want spicy, the spicier the better!”

Laoda tried to stop him: “Not all spicy, *laosan* can’t eat it.”

Yu Gong complained: “He’s paying for us to eat, who cares if he doesn’t eat? I want spicy.”

The last three words were said to the server.

Wei Wei had been tallying up Yu Gong's expenses in her head. Upon hearing this, she looked shockingly at Xiao Nai.

Da Shen doesn't eat spicy?

No way! When they had gone to eat fish that day, he had seemed very at ease and his brow didn't even wrinkle!

"You"

Xiao Nai resolutely shook his head: "No."

Wei Wei froze.

After eating, Mo Zha Ta was revived under the brute shaking of Hou Zi Jiu. Everybody started discussing what to do next. Yu Gong and the others didn't like karaoke, so they found a quiet club to play snooker.

Wei Wei hadn't played it before, but easily caught on after being taught a bit by Xiao Nai. Her position was very professional. Even though her aiming needed a bit of work, she clearly found the trick.

Laoda and *laoqi*'s admiration of Wei Wei rose exponentially after that: "Definitely from a technology background, has a future." *Laoda* patted Xiao Nai's shoulders, "When we play again, remember to bring *dimei*[1]"

Xiao Nai looked at Wei Wei's expert posture and felt that he had seriously miscalculated. In his heart, he drew a line through *laoda*'s suggestion —never going to bring her!

But putting a snooker table at home was a pretty good idea.

They were still going strong at ten, but had to stop. Wei Wei had finished her exams, but the dorms still had a curfew, so she had to leave. Xiao Nai walked over with her to her building.

Taking her hand out of his, Wei Wei didn't immediately head to the stairs. There were still a few minutes before curfew, and there was a thing she needed to ask.

“You can’t eat spicy food? Last time we went to eat fish, why didn’t you say so?”

Wei Wei felt furious thinking about it. That day, every dish had been spicy, even the fish had been as spicy as possible.

Xiao Nai didn’t seem to care and said: “It’s fine, I can adapt.”

Wei Wei was still angry: “It doesn’t matter if you can eat it, you don’t have to accommodate me like this.”

Taking her backpack, loaded with a few very thick books, from his hand, Wei Wei thought about even more.

“You don’t really have to help me do this much.”

Wei Wei said quietly.

She had never thought about it. That one day, this person would line up to get for her food, help her carry her kettle, wait for her to finish class, buy snacks these things, didn’t seem appropriate for him to do.

Even if she liked it.

But to let her enjoy it as though it was her right, she felt insecure.

The summer night was quiet. There was only the sound of leaves as the wind brush past them.

“Wei Wei.”

Xiao Nai abruptly called her name. He looked at her, his gaze had never been as serious, and said “This is my very first relationship. I don’t know what to do a lot of the time. But at least, what others can do, I will also do.”

Wei Wei stared at him, shocked.

The stars were shining, the lights were bright, but at this moment, she only saw the light of his eyes.

The “others” he mentioned. Were they the males at UA, due to the skewed gender ratio, who could never find a girlfriend, but if they

found one, they would put their girlfriend on a pedestal to worship and wait on them very carefully?

So, *Da Shen's* goal was the specialty product of UA, a perfect but over-the-top twenty-four *xiao* boyfriend? [2]

Wei Wei pressed her lips together and didn't know what to say. She suddenly wanted to smile, but her eyes were a bit hot. She tried to disguise it by lowering her head. Wei Wei said to herself: Whoa, don't be so moody.

The quiet of the summer night took over.

Wei Wei didn't raise her head until the watchwoman started yelling: "Go online after getting back."

Wei Wei said: "I have something to give you."

Wei Wei quickly climbed the stairs and opened her computer. She logged on. That piece of equipment had been finished for a while now. Originally, she hadn't been in a hurry to give it to him. However, she wanted to do it now.

The red-clothed *xia* stood waiting at Sunset Mountains for ten minutes before the white-clad musician appeared. The female *xia* handed over the gear.

"For you," Wei Wei typed a smiley face and gathered her courage to say, "I told you before, I'll supplement my dowry."

Notes >

1. 弟妹: di mei. A way of referring to the wife of a younger brother.
2. 二十四孝男友: this was the original description of the product of UA. 二十四孝 is the twenty-four exemplars of filial piety. It's a historical text that described various examples of men being very filial to their parents. What is important to note here is that some of the actions that the stories showed were either ridiculous or foolish by any standard. There are many examples of self-harm in the text such as burying the only son so that the father had enough food for his mother, letting mosquitos bite so that they wouldn't suck blood from the parents, and lying naked on ice to melt it in order to catch fish. Sometimes,

people would be labelled as 十二孝, meaning that they fulfill some of the conditions to be the epitome of perfection in some role, while 二十四孝 makes them faultless.

Chapter 36 “Have A Good Trip”

It was silent on Sunset Mountain.

The musician, whose actions were usually precisely controlled to milliseconds, this time paused for a few seconds before pressing “Accept”

Type: Hairpin

Name: Fa Wei (named by the maker, can be changed)

Level: Mortal level equipment objet d’art

Level Requirement: 90

Attributes: Musical Ability +15%, *Neili* Recovery Speed +12%, Agility +38, Life +1000

Durability: 500/500

Compatible Professions: Musician

Maker: Lu Wei Wei Wei

“Actually, last time, other than getting from Feng Teng the four pets, I also asked for two types of rare materials, *Tian Shan* White Jade and the Fire of the Ninth Level of Heaven. Your original hairpin was already one of the best, I just wanted to see if I could make something better.”

The result? She had been very lucky and made something that ranked as “objet d’art.”

In 《Dreams of Jianghu》, the top equipment produced by the system were called immortal equipment, and the things made by the players themselves were called mortal equipment. It didn’t mean that mortal equipment weren’t as good as immortal equipment, just like this hairpin that Wei Wei made. Its attributes were better than most normal immortal equipment. But for a player to produce an “objet d’art”, the difficulty was very high. Other than expensive materials

and a high level, there were still probabilities to be dealt with.

“^_^, my luck was pretty good.”

Wei Wei nervously typed, becoming unusually chatty. It seems as though if she said an extra word, that awkwardness to disappear a bit. But even if it was awkward, if she had to do it over, she would still try her utmost to say that to him.

The musician said: “It’s my luck that’s good.”

Wei Wei’s face was boiling. She didn’t know if she had a neurosis, but she always felt that even his most casual sentence seemed to hold endless depths of meaning.

“... .. uh, then we both are lucky.” What was she saying

Xiao Nai smiled slightly, as though he could feel her embarrassment at the other side of the computer, “What’s the meaning of Fa Wei?”

“It’s Hairpin by Wei Wei [1].” Wei Wei had no romantic cells and felt that this was very easy to understand, “If you don’t like it, you could change it. I have no artistic cells”

“It doesn’t need to be changed, I like it very much.”

To bind one’s hair with Wei. [2]

How could he not like it?

“Oh.”

This time Wei Wei didn’t feel any kind of “hidden meaning”. She wanted to escape, “Um, I’m going off now. Today, I played too much, I’m a bit tired. Going to sleep early.”

The musician didn’t stop her. “Okay, thank you, *furen*, for your labors.”

“ ”

This person forever seemed to be speaking in double-speak. She didn’t if he was saying it had been labors due to playing today or labors for making the hairpin. Wei Wei left behind a string of dots

and quickly “dropped off.”

The red shadow left on top of the peak. Time passed by second by second. Many minutes after, on the laptop, a narrow and long finger gently pressed the right side of the mouse, adding on the new hairpin.

The jade hairpin was filled with light, pinned in the middle of black hair. It was both translucent and sparkling, like a stream of light in the dark. Xiao Nai fell into a trance.

He suddenly wanted to see her.

Right now, her eyebrows would be lightly raised, eyes brighter than normal. She would clearly be embarrassed but she would always try to pretend to be nonchalant, and there would be a hint of childishness. It was sure to be unrivalled in its beauty.

The dorm door slammed open under a forceful kick, breaking the atmosphere in the room. Immediately after, Yu Gong’s large voice sounded shocked: “No way, *laosan*, with such beautiful scenery in flowers under the moonlight, the lover as beautiful as a flower, you returned earlier than we did!” [3]

“You actually weren’t wasting time reading that idiom dictionary.” The fingers moved away from the laptop. Glancing one last time at the game scenery, Xiao Nai closed his laptop and threw it onto the bed. “Mah-jong?”

Wha!

Yu Gong gave out a strange scream, quickly taking the box out from under the bed, “What did you do, now you want to play mah-jong?”

“Nothing,” Xiao Nai casually said, “In a good mood, want to vent a bit.”

“Ho ho. Saying it now, I’ve been having very lucky hands recently. Really great draws. When you lose, don’t default and not pay.” Yu Gong poured out the tiles in a cacophony of sound.

Xiao Nai sat down neutrally.

... ..

... ..

One hour later.

Xiao Nai pushed over the tiles in front of him: “One color dragon, don’t default.”

Yu Gong was crying.

Hou Zi Jiu sympathetically patted him: “Accept your fate, didn’t think that it was *laosan* sending out the invitation, but in the end, you’re paying for all of it.”

“Who’s saying I’m paying. The night is still long.” Yu Gong slapped the table, “Again! I’m going to flip!”

The night was very long.

This night, the squatting year fours spent their very last night in school. The lower years had just been released from exams. The school seemed restless but cheerful. Many dorms remained lit up the entire night.

But the night finally lightened, the dawn coming on time. Yu Gong, at the end, still didn’t manage to flip over, painfully shouldering a debt of hundreds as he stepped into society.

And Wei Wei, was going to, on this evening, leave B City to go home for the summer.

“Wei Wei, your ticket is so early.”

Xiao Ling and Er Xi combined their strength to carry Wei Wei’s luggage and accompany her downstairs.

“Yeah.”

Wei Wei absently-mindedly responded, looking down from the window of the staircase. Under the greenery, Xiao Nai’s car was already waiting downstairs.

Xiao Ling also poked out her head and laughed: “Having a boyfriend

whose parents are professors is very advantageous. The can drive cars inside the campus. Otherwise, you still need to ride the bus to the campus entrance, so much more inconvenient.”

“Otherwise, we can’t call it Multi-Purpose *Da Shen*. But Wei Wei,” Er Xi said, “You’re leaving this early, your *Da Shen* isn’t angry?”

Angry probably not?

Sitting in the car, Wei Wei furtively tried to decipher Xiao Nai’s expression. Whichever way of looking, *Da Shen* was just focused on driving the car. The handsome profile did not show any sort of emotion, but it just definitely wasn’t happiness.

Wei Wei abashedly raised a small bag that she had been holding the entire time. Inside was a very small cactus, “This is for you.”

Xiao Nai took a glance. “New dowry?”

= =

Da Shen expectedly did not let go of the word “dowry”. It was most likely that he didn’t have the time yesterday.

“It’s a cactus that I’ve been raising.. I can’t care for it during the summer, so I’m putting it in your care.”

“Oh.” Xiao Nai faintly replied, “and conveniently let it remind me of you?”

Hey, you don’t get to be like this!

She knew that telling him during lunch that she had to leave at night was a bit sudden. But this wasn’t her fault.

Wei Wei muttered: “I didn’t purposefully order it for this early. When the university was doing mass ordering, I didn’t know you yet.”

In front of the truth, Xiao Nai couldn’t say anything.

At the train station, Xiao Nai went to buy a platform ticket. Wei Wei followed. When Xiao Nai was taking the ticket and the change from the booth, Wei Wei suddenly moved forward to ask the ticketmaster:

“Are there any more tickets to W city in the next few days?”

The ticketmaster didn't even check and said: “No, there's no more tickets for the next five days.”

An expected answer, but because of *Da Shen's* surprised glance over, it made the disappointment more sharp.

There finally was a smile around Xiao Nai's lips. Pulling her quickly out of the line, he took out his phone and started to flip for numbers.

“How about tomorrow's airplane?”

Wei Wei stared a bit before understanding what he meant and tried to stop him: “It's not necessary.”

Staying behind a few days still means leaving at the end. Asking earlier had been an impulse. After calming down, she realized how unreliable it was.

Wei Wei dropped her head and said: “I said to my dad I'm going to home tomorrow morning.”

The air was a bit heavy. Seeing him put the phone back in his pocket, Wei Wei's heart was heavy.

And then

“Never mind.”

Sighing, he held her hand and started walking to the waiting area. Xiao Nai compromised, “After getting home, call me immediately.”

Her heart relaxed and Wei Wei nodded.

“Buy a phone as soon as possible.”

Continuing to nod, she promised: “Immediately after getting home.”

Wei Wei was reminded of the midnight chat in her dorm last night. Er Xi had asked why didn't *Da Shen* buy a phone for her? She had responded like —*Da Shen* wouldn't do this kind of thing after meeting for a few days, it made it too awkward.

Her heart felt joy at being so in tune with each other.

He stayed and walked her all the way onto the train. Xiao Nai had just packed away the luggage when the train attendant came by to announce that the train was going to leave soon.

“You should go now.” Wei Wei didn’t know what to say at the moment, just reminded him, “Remember to take good care of the cactus.”

In reality, if the cactus was left alone with water for a few months, it probably wouldn’t have a problem. But when she had been packing last night, the first thought in her mind was to give it to *Da Shen*. One reason was that she had noticed that *Da Shen*’s office didn’t have a cactus to absorb radiation. But the deeper reason, which she hadn’t examined, was probably what *Da Shen* had already said.

To let it remind him of her

Summer vacation, it was two months.

“After you get back, place it beside the computer in the office.”

It was best to see it everyday.

Xiao Nai raised an eyebrow.

So, before she left, she was going to just going to keep talking about her cactus? If he let her leave like this, he would be too much of a failure.

A gentle kiss.

The next second, a restrained and appropriate but with limitless emotions behind it, landed on her eyes.

He willingly retreated, Xiao Nai stared into her eyes.

“Wei Wei, have a good trip.”

Wei Wei’s trip home was, as expected, very “with the tail wind.”

Because, she floated back >o<. [4]

Notes

1. 发 (fa)簪(zan) meaning hairpin. HairWei could have sounded very weird.
2. 结发与微: 结发 was to take locks of the couple's hair and braid it together. It is something that is performed on the wedding night. The hair can also be given as a sign of betrothal from one side to the other. But 结发 usually implies the first and original wife. If the wife dies and the husband married again, traditionally, the new spouse wouldn't be termed 结发 with the other.
3. 良辰美景 花前月下: the two are idioms.良辰美景 means beautiful scenery and implies everything is lovely and perfect. 花前月下 is flowers under the moonlight, which also stands for a honeymoon and a romantic courtship.
4. In Chinese, to wish a good trip, one says一路顺风, with literally means go the entire road with the tail wind.

Chapter 37 “Upon The Road, The Flowers Are Blooming”

B City’s blistering heat continued for many days. Even if it was the evening, the heat didn’t even cool down a degree.

The meeting proceeded until six before breaking.

Afterwards, Yu Gong tailed Xiao Nai to his office, wanting to find an excuse to bum a dinner off. He carelessly sat down on the sofa. Yu Gong started on an improper topic: “I say, you and our faculty beauty just decided to live apart?”

Xiao Nai walked behind the desk and bent down, his fingers tapping on the keyboard, “Without a proper title and no qualifications, what do you want me to do?”

Listen, listen!

The words! The tone!

You too have this day!

Yu Gong was happy, very happy in his heart but very carefully didn’t let this type of emotion spill out. This person in front of him was very perceptive, and he still owed this guy a few hundred dollars.

“Oh, this thing, pretty tragic.” Yu Gong brought out an expression of sympathy, and was planning on throwing out a “we are both lonely people, why don’t we go eat dinner together?” when he saw Xiao Nai close the computer, looking like he was leaving. Yu Gong paled.

“Leaving this early today?”

“En.”

“Doing what?”

“Getting married and having kids.”

At the exact same time in W City, it was storming rain. In a spacious and luxurious villa's den, Wei Wei was walking a little boy through middle-school level questions.

"First make a line connecting the corners, then make an assisting line from this side, we can conclude the following relationships and using the proper relationships solve like this understand?"

The little boy seemed to want to cry and shook his head, looking at Wei Wei with eyes of confusion.

"Um, no problem, let's go over it again."

Last week when Wei Wei returned home, before she could spend some quality time with her parents, she was sent by Bei Daddy here to give his factory manager's son some tutoring. He also rejected Wei Wei's request for a cellphone, saying: "When it's time, you can use your money from tutoring to buy it."

Every time Wei Wei thought of it, she couldn't help but wanted to cry. If she knew earlier, she wouldn't have spent the scholarship money she had gotten before. Thankfully this child was very obedient and easy to teach.

After changing her way of explaining, the boy understood. She took him through another two questions. The rain finally stopped and Wei Wei hurriedly said farewell and left.

After the storm, the sun was still stubbornly trying to peek out, but the strength was very weak. The air seemed to carry the special type of crisp and cold smell that came after rain. Facing the cool night wind, Wei Wei rode her bike. She wore a green straw hat, traversing the crooked streets to quickly rush home.

There were important things to do today.

Getting home, eating dinner and washing up took to almost seven. Wei Wei greeted her parents before squeezing into her bedroom and putting on earphones. Opening the computer and logging on to the game, *Da Shen* was already there.

Wei Wei adjusted the microphone: “How long have you been here? It was raining today, I came back late.”

Wei Wei was using voice chat.

Before in the dorms, she had been afraid of disturbing her dormmates so she basically used only typing to communicate. It certainly wasn't the case at home. She did what was most convenient. Her parent's bedroom was on the other side of the living room, she wasn't afraid of them hearing anything after locking the door.

Xiao Nai replied: “Just got on.”

“Oh, get married now?”

Wei Wei was, of course, not referring to the two of them, but to the tiger pets' marriage.

These last few days the only thing Wei Wei did other than tutor was to take the pet to level up. Even though pets could also get married by level 30, but on the wedding night the attributes and techniques of the two partners could affect the quality of the next generation. So Wei Wei waited until she levelled her pet up to the maximum level to take her and *Da Shen's* tiger to get married.

Marriage between pets was pretty simple. You had to take them to the God of Beasts to receive a blessing. But the wedding night was complicated.

First, they need to have a new room

Pets had their self-respect too. They wouldn't do xxoo under the sky. So players had to construct in their own homes a new room for them. The last days Wei Wei and Xiao Nai split the jobs. Wei Wei took her pet to level up. Xiao Nai was responsible for buying and constructing the room.

Secondly, it had to be at night, after eight o'clock.

It was the same speech. Pets had their own self-respect. They wouldn't do it in the light of the day. Everything had to be done

furtively in the middle of the night.

After fulfilling these two conditions, okay, the wedding night could start.

Wei Wei and Nai He took the pets to marry, waited until eight and sent them into the bridal chambers.

According to the players on the forums, the scene when the pets were having their wedding night was very vulgar. The room would continue to shake and there would be pink hearts continuously coming out of the roof.

But Wei Wei was unlucky enough to not see such a scene, because when they just put the pets in, the system reminded her —

“Sorry, your pet has not been born for 150 hours. It is a minor and cannot perform xx actions.”

... ..

Could this game be any more sadistic? They met the level required to get married but couldn't have a wedding night? The system once again broke its own record for ridiculousness.

Wei Wei stared with mouth and eyes wide open for a long while. She asked Xiao Nai: “Dream 2 wouldn't be as ridiculous as this, right?”

“It won't be.”

Xiao Nai rejected resolutely. After a few second, he slowly said: “Only this degree”

Wei Wei could only stay silent.

And be silent even more.

From the door came the sound of familiar footsteps. Wei Wei said “My mom's coming” and quickly took off the earphones and produced the appearance of browsing online.

Bei Mommy only perfunctorily knocked before push and entering. She raised her hand and directly wiped on Wei Wei's face, and

muttered as she kept on wiping: “Why should a girl go study something like computers. I heard people say if they stare too long at the screen, their face would become quadrilateral too. Radiation is also not good for the skin, before going online you should always put on some protection”

Wei Wei was used to it and didn't resist the efforts to rub at her face. She argued: “Then mom, you shouldn't let me wash dishes, the detergent isn't good for the skin on my hands.”

Bei Mommy said: “Then you wash the vegetables.”

The Bei family was very clear on the division of labor for cooking. Bei Mommy was the vegetable washer, Bei Daddy was the chef and Wei Wei was the dishwasher. But Wei Wei really didn't like washing dishes, but washing vegetables

She'll stay on washing dishes.

Bei Mommy rejected her daughter's unreasonable request and felt very good about herself. After finishing rubbing the lotion on her, she smugly went on her way. At the instant she closed the door, Wei Wei yelled: “Mom, you should watch less TV, the TV is also quadrilateral.”

Wei Wei put her earphones back on. It was silent on *Da Shen's* side. Wei Wei asked: “What are you doing?”

“Investigating dishwashers.”

“... ..”

Xiao Nai supplemented: “I don't like washing dishes either.”

“... .. You eavesdropped on us talking.”

“Oh, I don't mind listening in openly and honourably.”

Wei Wei coughed; “... .. The sprouts of a revolution, if exposed to light too early, will be killed.”

Wei Wei didn't talk to her parents about the thing with Xiao Nai. Not taking into account that her dad was opposed to her having a

relationship during university, just her mom's ability to want to know everything and instinct to boast, if she talked, it wouldn't take three days before all her relatives knew she had a boyfriend.

Xiao Nai corrected her: "Wei Wei, sprouts need light, those that don't need light are beans."

... .. how cold. *Da Shen* was deserving of being called *Da Shen*. Even his bad jokes were on the level of gods. In the summer, the people who heard them felt very cold. [1]

"You didn't open the air conditioning, right?"

>o<

Okay, she was cold too... ..

Wei Wei didn't want to chat anymore with him: "I'm going to take the tiger to waste time, you work on your things."

"En."

It was always like this in these days. Earphones on, if they want to say something, they would say a bit, if they didn't want to talk then they would each do their own thing. A lot of the time, when he was programming, Wei Wei would, on her side, take her pet to level up, watch some movies, and occasionally look at the programming books she brought back.

Sometimes, they wouldn't speak for half an hour but they wouldn't feel awkward.

Er Xi was very disdainful of their way of communication. She said that after all that, it didn't have any meaning since they ended back in the game online. They at least needed to find a good place to have a vacation or something.

Wei Wei didn't agree. There was nothing wrong with the game. It had mountains, it had water and it had *Da Shen*. It clearly was very romantic.

And it also saved on the telephone fees >o<

Listening to *Da Shen's* gentle rhythmic strokes of the keyboard, Wei Wei wandered aimlessly in the game with her tiger.

In reality, *Da Shen* was working very hard. He would frequently write code or plan deep into the night. To make a MMORPG, if you wanted to follow the majority, it would be very easy and didn't require somebody of Xiao Nai's abilities to work. He only needed to make a prototype and divide it to give to other people. But if the goal was to create something new, he must spend lots of energy and time on making a new engine, writing the main code and structure everything in place.

Perhaps, it was that the so-called geniuses, who had to work much harder than normal people.

After wasting time in the game, a hungry Bei Daddy made a pot of wonton and called for Wei Wei to eat as well. Wei Wei, under the lamenting gaze of her mother, stuffed her belly full and walked back to her room. She boasted to *Da Shen* about the talents of her father and asked what Xiao Nai had at for dinner.

Da Shen replied: "Forgot, but I'm a bit hungry now."

Wei Wei wanted to say that he should go find something but remembered that *Da Shen's* parents were off somewhere digging. At the moment, there was just him at home.

Wei Wei thought for a bit, sneakily opening the bedroom door for a look. There wasn't anybody in the living room so she slipped out, and made a long-distance call. After a while, she crept back in and asked Xiao Nai: "Do you have change?"

The sound of the keyboard didn't change. A certain person could multi-task very well, "En?"

"Nothing."

After about half an hour, Xiao Nai said: "Somebody's knocking, I'm going to check."

Wei Wei smiled widely.

After another ten minutes, from the other side came the sound of the earphones being put on.

“You called for takeout?”

“Yeah, their beef noodles are pretty good.’ Wei Wei was pretty satisfied with herself. Luckily, she had accidentally found out his home address last time, otherwise she couldn’t order for him.

“Why were you gone that long?”

“Didn’t have change, had to go borrow from the neighbors.”

Wei Wei sweated.

Xiao Nai laughed, “Do you know who my neighbor is?”

O... .. It’s not the president of the university, right?”

“Our dean.”

... ..

... ..

Their aimless chat continued all the way until eleven when Wei Wei was rushed to bed by her mom who had finished watching TV. But she laid in bed and couldn’t sleep. Wei Wei climbed back up.

In the calm night, under the light of the stars, Wei Wei sat by the window, lightly humming and looked at the moon.

This was a very normal day, even all that satisfaction and happiness arose out of the trivial and common matters and concerns.

At the end of the month, Daddy *Da Shen* and Mommy Wei Wei finally welcomed the arrival of a little tiger. But this tiger was born unhealthy and the attributes were strangely weak. Even though a *shenshou* with another *shenshou* might not have an immortal level offspring, but to be this weak was very rare. This was probably called too much of a good thing is actually bad.

A lot of players when they find out it’s a weak pet would throw it away. Wei Wei couldn’t do so and found a lot of herbs and

medicines to rescue it. At the end, she finally managed to raise the attributes a little bit.

After another few days, Wei Wei finished a whole month of tutoring. A slightly tanned Wei Wei, due to running back and forth everyday, took her two thousand in wages and went shopping for a cellphone.

Wei Wei's shopping was very efficient.

The brand didn't need to be chosen, *Da Shen's*.

The model didn't need to be chosen, just like his.

The color, *Da Shen's* cellphone was silvery white, she chose pink instead.

En, she definitely didn't want to do some sort of matching! It was just trusting *Da Shen's* choices ^_^

On the road home, Wei Wei kept on thinking what message she should send to *Da Shen*. This would be the first message she would be sending from her new phone, it had to have meaning.

An idea sprouted when she reached home, Wei Wei sent this kind of message over.

"Hong Kong Gui Corporation Twentieth Anniversary. The company would like to give back to society and has done a lottery. Your number has been chosen to receive the third prize, the prize being a laptop computer. After paying the taxes and handling fees of one thousand dollars, we will send the prize over to you."

This type of fraudulent text message, when Er Xi received one, she would always read it out loud for everybody. Wei Wei had heard many of them so composing this message didn't require any effort. To make it seem more authentic, Wei Wei also took out her own bank card and sent over the account number.

Finished writing, she admired it twice and sent it out.

Hehe, *Da Shen* would most certainly think this text was a spam message and delete it. At night when she will tell him she was the one who sent it, his reaction would be most amusing.

This type of text, nobody would reply to. Wei Wei went to eat after sending it. As she ate, she thought about how she would accuse him—I sent you a text and you ignored me!

As Wei Wei thought, she started laughing to herself.

Unexpectedly, as she ate, a sound came out of her cellphone. She hadn't given her number to anyone yet so nobody should be sending her a message. Wei Wei curiously looked over.

Sender: 777795559

What was this?

Open.

Hello Bei Wei Wei! Xiao Nai used the online transfer service of X Bank to transfer into your account with ending number XXXX 1000 yuan. Accompanying message: None.

Wei Wei was shocked.

Brushing off her parent's questioning gazes, Wei Wei took her phone and hid in her room to make a call. The phone was very quickly picked up. Wei Wei's first sentence was: "Why would you actually transfer money, it's a fraud scheme."

Wei Wei was embarrassed enough to die.

At the other side, Xiao Nai laughed lowly and slowly said: "I know you were trying to trick me."

Wei Wei's heart stopped when he said it, and lapsed into a state of speechlessness. After a long while she asked: "How did you know it was me?"

"Check the location of the phone. Coincidentally it was in the same city as you."

Uh... ..

"You'll check the location of every fraudulent message you receive?"

Da Shen, what type of hobbies do you have?

“No, but the bank number you gave seemed very familiar so I check. Wei Wei, your skills aren’t up to par, you don’t even know how to write an account number.”

Xiao Nai started to criticize her.

Wei Wei was embarrassed. So that’s where the mistake had been, but she had only used her card once in front of him to take out some cash. He remembered from that?

She totally lost to him!

“You know it was me and still transferred”

“Buy an airplane ticket.”

Wei Wei froze.

At the other side of the phone in B City, inside an office, Xiao Nai leaned back in the chair with his phone. He stared at one spot. It was a blooming cactus. His gaze was warm as he looked at the tender yellow buds.

“Wei Wei, the flowers are blooming, you can travel slowly.” [2]

Notes

1. 冷笑话; literally 冷(cold)笑话(joke). It means a very corny joke, one that might make somebody groan instead.
2. 陌上花开，可缓缓归矣: Literally, the flowers along the road are already blooming, you can see the scenery on one hand and return slowly as I wait for you. This is a historical letter that King Wusu, the first king of the Kingdom of Wuyue sent to his wife. Before King Wusu came to power, he had already married his wife who was a peasant girl from a small farming village. Even though she had left with him to fight in his wars, she still yearned for home and would return every spring to her own family to visit her parents. Wusu could be said to have loved this wife very much (13 of his 36 sons were from her) and sent messages every single year back to her home whenever she wasn’t with him. Because for her to get home, she had to cross a mountain which on one side had a river and the other side was cliffs, he was afraid she would have unsafe travelling and spend money building a road on the mountain with handrails for her. One year, when she had left once again, he came out of the palace and saw that the flowers were blooming by the lake and thought of her. He sent a letter over to her with only those nine

characters. Scholars have concluded that, from the view of the writer, he is expressing profound and unspoken love.

Chapter 38 “Return Slowly As I Wait For You”

Upon the road, the flowers are in bloom, a slow return as I wait for you

Translating into normal words it was – *furen*, you have stayed for long enough in your parental home, time to come back. [1]

Therefore, seven days later, Wei Wei used the excuse of going to intern in B City and stepped on the road back to the university.

The newly brought 《Historical Poetry Appreciation Dictionary》 was open on the tray. In the midst of the gentle vibrations of the plane, Wei Wei’s head lowered in order to read. But the faint smile on her lips and the long-unflipped pages of the book told bystanders that she hadn’t been focusing for a long time.

“Attention please, the airplane will be landing soon, please fold away your trays and fasten your seatbelts.”

“Attention please”

The attendant kept on reminding the passengers of the safety procedures. Wei Wei refocused and packed away everything. Ten minutes later, the plain safely landed at the capital airport. Refusing the invitation of a man on the same plane that had a car; Wei Wei pulled on the luggage case and quickly walked to board the airport bus that was heading towards UA’s campus.

She hadn’t told *Da Shen* that she was returning. She wanted to give him a surprise, but it might actually be a fright instead?

If there was any kind of shock then it was good >o<

Fantasizing about the possible reactions that Xiao Nai could have, Wei Wei dazed off again on the bus.

The bus only reached its final stop after the majority of an hour. She

transferred onto the public bus. When she had reached the building that Zhi Yi Technologies was in, it was almost one on the afternoon.

Perhaps it was due to the fact that it was the weekend and everyone was taking time off that there were not many people in the building. But, it was outrageous that even the elevator was taking time off.

Wei Wei looked at the sign in front of the elevator “Under maintenance” and helplessly pulled on her luggage to start climbing the stairs.

Luckily, *Da Shen's* company was on the sixth floor. Climbing a bit was of benefit to her own health.

In the summer, climbing the stairs with a heavy suitcase was not a happy exercise but strangely, Wei Wei didn't feel the least bit irate.

Because of how heavy the suitcase was, it took Wei Wei more than ten minutes to climb the stairs. But when she had walked to the entrance of Zhi Yi Technologies, she heard a “ding” and the elevator doors open and one woman and two men come out

The elevator

It was fine?

Wei Wei wiped away the sweat and fought the impulse to rush over and kick it a few times.

At this time, the glass door of Zhi Yi Technologies opened and a tall man came out. His face was square and he wore a yellow t-shirt. It was Yu Gong

At any time, the thing that attract people the most are attractive people. Yu Gong came out and at first glance, what he saw wasn't the three people in front of him but Bei Wei Wei on the side.

Yu Gong wondered if his eyes were having problems, staring in shock as he looked at Wei Wei.

Wei Wei was more shocked than he was and very awkwardly raised her hand a little bit in lieu of a greeting.

Yu Gong opened his mouth but didn't say anything. He finally didn't forget his job and moved his gaze away from Wei Wei. He went forward a few steps to shake hands with the woman that had come out of the elevator: "Supervisor Fang, welcome, welcome. Sorry to let you guys have to bear the heat and come over today. I'm *Xiao Yu*, haha."

The female he called Supervisor Fang seemed to be about twenty-seven or twenty-eight. She wore a pinstriped short dress and had a metal-colored belt around the waist. Her entire body seemed to carry an unique and fashionable aura. She smiled as she shook hands with Yu Gong: "Nice to meet you."

"*Xiao zong* [2] was going to come out, but he's in the middle of a call"

"It's us that didn't come at a good time." Supervisor Fang laughed it off, "It was just that the background music came out today and I wanted to let you hear it. Your *Xiao zong* is an expert at this, we wanted his advice."

Wei Wei listened at one side to them make small talk and wanted to cry.

What was this! Didn't *Da Shen* say it was only himself at the office today? That was why she dared to come straight to his company, but what was this now? It wasn't that Yu Gong was here, these people were also here for *Da Shen*... ..

How about she left now, and contact *Da Shen* later at night.

But before Wei Wei could move

"Is this one of the workers of your company?" Supervisor Fang's complicated gaze landed on Wei Wei.

Yu Gong rubbed his chin and said: "Haha, this is a family member of one of our workers."

At the same time, several pairs of eyes looked towards Wei Wei.

Under everybody's gaze.

Wei Wei held her luggage and suddenly felt as though she had been caught while trying to elope.

“Come in, come in, everybody come inside.” Yu Gong pulled the glass door and waved for Supervisor Fang and the others to go in. Then he motioned towards Wei Wei.

Wei Wei hesitated but followed with her luggage.

Zhi Yi Technologies was still the same as when Wei Wei had visited last time. There was nobody inside. According to *Da Shen*, Zhi Yi’s workers had been working overtime for two weeks. Some decided to sleep at the company. So after this section of work had finished, he had forced all of them on vacation.

But why was Yu Gong not on vacation... ..

As Yu Gong welcomed the guests, he still didn’t forget to gossip at the same time. He fell behind a few steps and said in a small voice: “*Sansao*, are you eloping?”

“Can this even be called eloping?” Wei Wei weakly retorted, “This is clearly performing.”

Yu Gong laughed and mysteriously said: “Your performance time is too fortuitous, it’s a blow to somebody’s head.”

Wei Wei didn’t understand and looked suspiciously at him. Yu Gong was going to say more, but Wei Wei’s eyes suddenly moved to the other side.

At the other side of the office, an upright and handsome figure was walking towards them.

He moved past the cubicles, his stride nonchalant and graceful, his expression aloof like usual. Suddenly, his body stilled, and his gaze shot intensity over to this side.

A pair of dark and deep eyes met with Wei Wei’s gaze.

Wei Wei hadn’t seen him for more than a month. Her heart was beating like a drum.

After a slight pause in his steps, his stride returned to normal and appeared in front of them. Supervisor Fang went forward a step and raised a hand: “Xiao zong.”

Xiao Nai adjusted his gaze and gripped her hand. He politely said: “Supervisor Fang, sorry for the wait.”

“It’s nothing, it’s us that’s interrupting.”

Xiao Nai faintly smiled once and made another two sentences of small talk, his eyes looking at Yu Gong. Yu Gong received the message and immediately called to Supervisor Fang and the others, “Come this way, Supervisor Fang, we already prepared the sound system in our conference room. Let’s use that to see the results.”

Yu Gong led the people to the conference room. Xiao Nai took the suitcase from Wei Wei’s hands. His voice was calm and steady as he said: “Come with me.”

He didn’t

It didn’t shock him at all.

Wei Wei’s elopement became a public performance. Her enthusiasm had already received a blow. Looking at Xiao Nai’s totally normal expression, she couldn’t help but feel a bit depressed. That little drum in her heart that had been vibrating disappeared. Under those feelings, Wei Wei was still able to be sensitive enough to realize that Xiao Nai’s stride at this moment was much faster than usual.

Was it to get her settled quickly so he could go see to his guests?

Even though it was the correct course of action, but at least welcome her, even if it was just words t_t

Wei Wei dejectedly followed behind Xiao Nai. Xiao Nai opened the office door and turned slightly sideways to let her go in first.

A wilted Wei Wei entered.

“Slam.”

From behind came the sound of the door being closed.

Wei Wei instinctively turned her head but felt something tighten at her waist. A burning palm held her close like a piece of steel, a hot breath coming close from behind her. Then her body seemed to turn and Wei Wei ended up pressed against the door.

The luggage landed with a bang beside her foot.

Xiao Nai lowered his body, his legs pressing forward and his head downward to press hard against her lips.

Wei Wei's head seemed to go "clunk" and was thoroughly disoriented.

At the beginning it was just the lips that were forcefully sucked on and rubbed against. Then the other person seemed to be not satisfied and started to force his way inside. Because she hadn't made any preparations, Wei Wei's jaws didn't have any warning and easily were pried open, giving up complete access. A hot tongue unashamedly attacked her and repeatedly started to wildly investigate and conquer every inch of her mouth.

Accompanying the deepening of his tongue, their bodies were pressed together intimately. The person pressing down seemed to feel that it still wasn't enough and tried to get even closer. Blocking her from behind was the coldness of the office door, yet every part of her body that was touching his seemed to be burning. Wei Wei was at the contact point of ice and fire with no way out.

"Woo... .."

Wei Wei couldn't breathe and instinctively wanted to push him away. It wasn't effective. As a result, it caused him to bear down even more. Wei Wei started to feel faint. Faintly, she felt that her waist was going to be broken soon. His breath seemed to permeate her entire body through her mouth, taking away all her strength.

After an unknown length of time, she seemed to hear the sound of knocking on the door and somebody say: "Xiao zong, it's probably not good to let people wait too long in the conference room."

... ..

This vulgar voice, was it Yu Gong?

A strand of clarity flashed through Wei Wei's head. Thinking that somebody was right outside this thin door that she was pinned on, she suddenly became embarrassed and anxious, instinctively trying to retreat and hide. But the person on top of her seemed to want to punish her for not paying attention and retaliated fiercely by invading even more.

The person outside seemed to have left.

When she felt she couldn't bear it anymore, the onslaught suddenly stopped. But he didn't leave, his tongue seemed to want to comfort her, gently licking the places he had just conquered... ..

A long time later, he finally let her go.

Wei Wei got a chance to breathe but her head didn't have the energy to think. His palm relaxed slightly the hold it had on her and her legs actually softened, causing her to almost fall. A pair of hands came up as she rescued herself by grabbing onto his thin waist.

Ah!

When Wei Wei finally reacted to what she had done, she didn't want to admit it and reflexively wanted to explain: "The plane, the food on the plane was too nasty"

Half of her sentence out, Wei Wei managed to put a brake on it. It was okay, she managed to wake up, didn't finish the explanation. If she kept on saying that she didn't eat so she had no energy, even if *Da Shen* didn't laugh at her, she would hang herself.

She had no energy, her voice was very small. Xiao Nai seemed to have not even heard the first part of her words, his hot breath lingering motionlessly at the junction of her neck and shoulder.

A few minutes later, he finally retreated a bit, his eyes full of light piercing her. He grasped her hand and raised it for a kiss: "Wait for me here."

Notes

1. Staying at your own home as the female side of the marriage was sometimes a tricky thing. Returning for visits are expected as you needed to show filial piety but staying too long was disapproved of as the “first” loyalty and priority should be the family of your husband. If you stayed too long, it was a sign that there were problems in the marriage such as wanting to separate or the female was not fulfilling her duties.
2. 总: is a shortened way of referring to a supervisor, manager or leader of an organization such as the CEO. It is usually a suffix attached to the surname of the person, hence *Xiao zong*. For the woman, it would be *Fang zong*.

Chapter 39 “I’m Embarrassed”

He adjusted his clothing and left.

The door closed. Wei Wei didn't have the strength to move to the sofa. She slid down against the door to slump on the floor, holding her knees to her chest. She was blushing with her ears hot. Then she became unfocused and then dazed and then she was furious and struggling with herself

Cycling rapidly through the different moods, by the time Wei Wei was released from the situation of not having energy and her brain needing oxygen, a long time had passed.

Wei Wei jumped up. She would not actually squat here to wait for him, that was being too obedient! No way! It was better to escape quickly.

But when she reached the entrance, she stopped again.

What would it mean to escaping like this. This thing, this type of thing was actually very normal. She had thought about it before it was just that it happened too surprisingly and she hadn't prepared, so she reacted like an idiot = =

If she ran away like this, would it imply that she was overreacting and seem more like an idiot

Wei Wei stood at the entrance and thought. Leaving wasn't a good choice, staying wasn't a good choice. She didn't know what to do.

In the midst of deciding between escaping and returning, a meal of beef and rice rescued her.

The elevator doors opened with a “ding.” A young person wearing a duck bill hat came out with a plastic bag, looked around and finally stopped in front of Wei Wei.

“You are Miss Bei?”

Wei Wei froze for a second before nodding.

“Hi, this is the rice and beef that you ordered, I’m your delivery person. Thanks for using us, fifteen dollars please.” The duck bill gave the bag to her.

Rice and beef... ..

She didn’t even need to think to know who ordered it. So he had heard. Wei Wei took over the bag, the situation of her face and ears red while she didn’t have any strength left returned.

The duck bill hat young person waited for her to pay. Wei Wei reached into her pockets and dug out a hundred-yuan bill for him.

The duck hat didn’t take it and said embarrassedly: “Do you have change?”

Wei Wei shook her head. She had used all her change up on the bus.

“Um, can you borrow from somebody else? I don’t have enough change for you.”

Borrow from somebody else from *Da Shen*? The moment the idea popped out, Wei Wei immediately destroyed it. But an idea flashed through her head. Wei Wei’s eyes shined and looking at the duck bill, she very passionately said: “This, hm, I’ll go with you to the store to pay.”

“That would bother you too much.”

“It’s okay, it’s okay.”

Wei Wei kept talking and thought it was a good idea the more she thought. She lugged her suitcase as she walked to the elevator. After a few steps, she turned her head.

“Just wait here, I’m going to write a note.”

She took her luggage back into the offices.

The duck bill hat looked at her back, opened his mouth and swallowed that line of “Actually, leaving it on the tab works.”

When Xiao Nai returned to his office, there was nobody inside. The computer screen had an extra post-it.

Xiao Nai took it off.

Thanks for ordering the rice and noodles. I didn't have change though and they wouldn't let me put it on the tab so I'm going with them to the store to pay.

At the end there was a very big smiley face drawn.

The corner of Xiao Nai's mouth rose a small bit.

Fleeing was fleeing. The excuse she found was this insincere. He put the note into his folder and took up the telephone beside him. He dialled the number that he had very recently just become familiar with. Once the other side picked up, Xiao Nai straightforwardly asked: "Where are you?"

Wei Wei was cleaning.

Bei Wei Wei's style did not have the notion of not preparing when going to war. Before coming, she had planned out everything. The first priority was to find a place to sleep at. Before vacation started, Wei Wei hadn't put in a request to stay in the dorms so she couldn't live on campus. Thankfully the rich child Xiao Ling had an apartment near the school that she could borrow to live in. The key had been sent to her by express a few days earlier.

Xiao Ling's apartment was the reward her parents had given her that year for getting into UA. Xiao Ling found it too boring to stay there along so she rarely went over. Therefore, the interior was covered in dust everywhere and it was chokingly hard to clean.

When she had received Xiao Nai's call, Wei Wei had a face full of dust.

The phone cheerfully sang the national anthem

Wei Wei looked at it for a few seconds before pressing accept. Her heart was beating hard. Her speech was the same as usual: "I'm cleaning at Xiao Ling's home. I can't stay in the dorm, I'm borrowing

her empty apartment to live in for a while.

“Address.”

“Um, you want to come? Let’s talk about it a bit later, I’m cleaning. It’s pretty dirty at the moment.”

“I’ll come help.”

“Uh, no, it’s fine, you’re too expensive, I can’t afford you” Wei Wei kept refusing. She just didn’t want him to come over right now.

Xiao Nai went silent, leaning on the office table. He stretched his long legs and his tone was casual and light as he said: “Wei Wei, is it that you are embarrassed?”

Wei Wei: “... ..”

“BaoGuiGardensBuilding17NumberA1601,whenyoucomeoverhelpme”

After finishing in one breath, Wei Wei quickly hung up.

Half an hour later, the doorbell rang. Wei Wei ran over to open the door and didn’t give the person at the door any time to speak. She quickly went on tiptoes, put a just folded paper hat on top of his head and then pushed him into the kitchen, shoving a rag into his hands.

“You clean the kitchen. If you can’t finish, then don’t come out.”

And then she ran into the bedroom to wipe glass.

Xiao Nai, with rag in hand, looked around the kitchen. He shook his head with a smile and started to clean.

He seemed to have stepped on her tail. Should he coax her out of it or not, or should he step on it a bit more? This mood that she was in like she was angry to the point her fur was standing up was very amusing.

A certain person’s brain, worth more than its weight in gold, started to concentrate and dissect this whimsical and useless topic.

It took all the way until five before the rooms were clean to the point

somebody could live in them. Wei Wei looked at the light streaming into the room and felt satisfaction and accomplishment.

At this time, Xiao Nai was taking the garbage bag out of the guest bedroom. After he had finished in the kitchen earlier, he had been ordered to clean the guestroom by Wei Wei. Through the process of cleaning two rooms, even a person as elegant as Xiao Nai had a few streaks of dust on his face. The paper hat that Wei Wei had folded was tilted to the side. It was difficult to accomplish but his presence was still very dignified~~~

Wei Wei looked at him and couldn't resist laughing out loud. The tiny bit of temper remaining in her heart disappeared with her laughter.

Wei Wei pushed him into the washroom: "You wash up first, I'll treat you to roasted duck later."

Near Xiao Ling's home there was a Gui Ji Duck restaurant. It was famous for its beautiful price. Twenty something for roasted duck three ways. Half a duck, duck skin one way, duck meat with vegetables one way, duck bones in soup one way. Adding in another two vegetables and a plate of fruit, there was more than enough for two.

Wei Wei was tired from cleaning and she was very hungry. She boldly swept over the table and ate until her stomach was popping out before leaving. Just as they walked to the entrance, the clouds started to rumble as lightning flashed. Very quickly, it started to rain as a thunderstorm came.

They could only wait in the restaurant until the rain stopped before returning.

The thunderstorm wasn't very long. It stopped after ten or so minutes but it managed to wash away the heat of the entire day. Walking on the road, Wei Wei felt relaxed all over. The air became extra clear and familiar to her.

Xiao Nai looked at the sky and suddenly smiled.

Wei Wei was aware that she had done many embarrassing things today and was suspicious that he was laughing at her. She shook his

hand once: "What are you laughing at?"

Xiao Nai turned to look at him, the laughter in his eyes deepening: "Nothing, I just felt that once you came back, the air at this place is much better too."

Hey!

Do not be so romantic, okay!

Wei Wei blushed and stared at him. But the waters in her eyes seemed to ripple with her emotions. It didn't look like she was glaring. It clearly was seducing. Xiao Nai didn't resist and lower his hair to brush a kiss over her lips.

Wei Wei immediately felt that the thunder that had just left returned. This, this was on the street. What if somebody saw? Just thinking about the problems of "the voyeurs", Wei Wei felt that somebody was looking at her.

She instinctively turned her head and saw two identical little girls around the ages of four or five, with two pigtailed apiece. They were biting their fingers, with large eyes revealing curiosity, unblinkingly looking at them.

God! Wei Wei silently swore and pulled at Xiao Nai to run off together.

Xiao Nai had never in his entire live been pulled into running like this without any grace or posture. He didn't know whether to laugh or cry.

"Wei Wei."

"Quicker, I'm embarrassed."

After sprinting for a while Wei Wei couldn't run any further. But she didn't let go of Xiao Nai's hand and still pulled him like an exhausted old cow. When they reached a clean area of grass that hadn't been drenched in rain, Wei Wei let go of his hand and landed on the grass, unmoving.

Xiao Nai walked over to her side and sat down.

For a while the two of them didn't say anything.

After the thunderstorm, the night wind carried the faint fragrance of the flora and fauna, the air clear enough to make people drunk. But maybe, it came more from the person by her side. Wei Wei sat next to him and found that she had the impulse to move even closer to him. She quickly turned her head to fiddle with the grass by her side.

After a while, she thought to ask him: "Why aren't you asking why I came over so suddenly?"

Did that need asking? Xiao Nai used his gaze to show doubt.

You don't have to be so narcissistic, ask! Wei Wei used her gaze to force him.

Xiao Nai smoothly asked: "Okay, Wei Wei, why did you suddenly come over?"

Wei Wei replied, gratified: "I came over to find an internship. I couldn't find an appropriate one near my family. Your company takes interns, right?"

Xiao Nai solemnly said: "The standards of our company are very high."

"... ..I'm going to be an intern, I don't need you to pay me."

"En, you have to be even more careful with free labor."

Wei Wei threw grass at him: "... .. What do you really want?"

Xiao Nai considered: "Bribe me?"

You can't be this shameless!

But under another's roof, Wei Wei had to lower her head: "Then I'll take you to eat a midnight snack later."

Xiao Nai refused in a very virtuous tone: "No thank you. Except for *furen's* charms, I do not accept any other bribes."

Wei Wei: "... .."

Chapter 40 “The Little Intern”

Not taking into account if Wei Wei did use her charms as a bribe or what the process was like, the results came in. On Monday morning, Xiao Nai arrived at Xiao Ling's home to take Wei Wei together to go to work.

Today, Wei Wei was wearing a white shirt and a black skirt under. It seemed to be very professional attire but it really wasn't. The shirt was a style that was a bit childlike and there were ornate creases down the two sides of the skirt. On the waist there was a narrow belt tied up in a butterfly bow. The entire attire looked cute yet proper.

Coincidentally, Xiao Nai was wearing a white shirt with black pants today. The two of them walking together seemed like they purposefully wore matching attire. The two were exuded an aura of vibrancy and youth that attracted the attention of people on the youth.

Because Bao Gui Gardens wasn't far from Xiao Nai's company, the two of them walked there. Wei Wei was holding Xiao Nai's hand, both excited and nervous, “What will I be doing when I get there?”

“What do you like to do?”

“Um, I don't know, but anything is good as long as I have something to do.” It would be very awkward if she just sat there.

Xiao Nai considered before saying: “Go to Testing for a few days. When you're more familiar with Dreams 2, then you can go into the Planning Department. Yu Gong works in both departments, you can just follow him.”

“Okay.” Wei Wei nodded. She was just a student and totally unclear as to how the company worked. She just needed to follow whatever Xiao Nai said.

When they were nearing the building, Wei Wei remembered to say:

“Later, you should go in first. I can go along and find Yu Gong.”

Xiao Nai lowered his head to look at her: “Why?”

“Not reason!” Wei Wei took out her new catchphrase and confessed, “I’m embarrassed.”

Xiao Nai suddenly understood what it was like to lift a stone to fall onto his own foot.

But, Wei Wei’s plan quickly “miscarried”.

When they were about two hundred meters from the building where Wei Wei was just planning on parting ways with Xiao Nai, a person ran past them by them. He was wearing black sunglasses, had piercings, looking very much like a post-modern hipster. He ran past them quickly. After running another ten meters, the youth turned and ran back, his gaze bouncing between Wei Wei and Xiao Nai. He had a shocked expression: “*Laoda*, I’m not seeing it wrong this, is this our new employee.”

Xiao Nai nodded, “Intern.”

Wei Wei politely smiled at him and wondered curiously why this person was calling *Da Shen laoda*? Was this *Da Shen*’s title in the company?

Wei Wei had taken some care in dressing today and was especially blinding. Because the impact of the smile was too great, the hipster youth fell into a daze with red hearts coming out of his eyes. But very quickly, he saw the beauty’s hand

Was placed on the crook of *laoda*’s arm.

“*Laoda*, it, it is that you guys are”

Xiao Nai glanced once at him, preferring to save the effort of even speaking.

The youth quickly understood and exaggeratedly went back two steps. He then turned his body and quickly sprinted for the building. Wei Wei watched him dig out his phone as he ran she could faintly hear his voice

“... .. a super beautiful girl cameit’s a pity its *laoda’s* wife it would be better if she didn’t come at all”

Wei Wei’s black lines stretched for three thousand meters. Xiao Nai comforted her: “The Art Department, after this you should try to avoid them.”

“... .. Clearly they are from the acting department.” Wei Wei muttered in a small voice.

Due to the hipster youth, before Wei Wei had reached the company, the news the Xiao Nai had bought the future boss’s wife to work had spread through all of Zhi Yi. Wei Wei’s plan of silently slipping in completely failed.

Even though Xiao Nai took Wei Wei into the company, he didn’t have the idle time to take her on a tour to familiarize herself with her surroundings. Once he entered, he was called away. Since Wei Wei had already been stamped with an invisible “Property of the Family Xiao”, he didn’t have any worries.

A person with more spare time in comparison in the form of Yu Gong took over the job of orientation.

Yu Gong smugly took Wei Wei towards the testing department under the jealous gazes of everybody else. As they walked, he introduced the situation of Zhi Yi Technologies. “Our company is primarily focused on development, so the structure is pretty simple. There is five departments. The planning, programming, art, testing and administrative departments.”

“The art department is that place,” Yu Gong pointed to the east side, “they have the most people and they are the weirdest bunch. *Sansao*, you should try to never get near them. Recently they’ve been capturing people to make NPC models, even my appearance wasn’t excluded. *Sansao* you have to be very careful.”

Wei Wei curiously asked: “They made a NPC using your appearance?”

Yu Gong nodded.

“That’s pretty fun actually.”

Yu Gong expressionlessly asked: “If that NPC was an old brothel keeper?”

“... ..”

“The name was also Ru Hua.” [1]

“... ..”

Yu Gong concluded: “And they are doing NPCs for brothel scenes at the moment, you”

Wei Wei strengthened her resolution: “I will definitely keep away from them!”

After a few steps, Yu Gong said: “That side is the planning department. The main planner is your husband, and there is also planning for the plot, for the data and whatnot. Later, when you know more, you’ll understand. In there, there’s two people from our university’s Math faculty.”

Wei Wei was scared by the words “your husband”. She thought of a question and changed topic: “Why was I hearing other people call *Da Shenlaoda*?”

“In our company, some people call him that, or *Xiao-ge*.”

“... .. the mafia?”

“Oh, us doing MMPORG isn’t that different from the mafia. Rise early and sleep late. And also, everybody’s age is pretty close. It’s weird calling him *Xiao zong* or manager.”

Wei Wei remembered that he himself had in some situation yesterday said “*Xiao zong*’and used her eyes to silently throw two little knives at Yu Gong.

Yu Gong’s skin was thick and didn’t feel them. He pointed to the west side and said: “The programming department is that way. They have some major talent there. Especially from A team, they’re called our company’s three big *shenshou*[2].”

Shenshou?

Wie Wei stared with bright eyes: “*Da Shen?*”

“He doesn’t count.” Yu Gong waved his hand, “there’s only four members in A Team, other than your husband, the other three together are called the three big *shenshou*. See that one with the brown skull t-shirt?”

Wei Wei followed his gaze over.

Yu Gong lowered his voice and mysterious asked: “You know the famous hacker KO?”

Wei Wei nodded. The infamous KO, even the type of people like Wei Wei who don’t usually notice the black hats had heard of him, “Said that he should be the top one or two of the black hats in the country.”

“That’s him. Here, we call him *laok*.”

“You, you’re kidding. KO?” Wei Wei gaped.

“He was pulled over by *laosan*. It seemed like they competed a few rounds. The situation is that he’s at our company. Not a lot of people know that he’s KO. Don’t spread it around. It’s only because we’re a family that I’m telling you.”

... .. You probably have said it this way to a lot of people.

“Speaking of him, I don’t even know what he’s really called even now. *Laosan* gives him his wages always in cash. He has a terrible attitude.” Yu Gong sourly said, “But I feel the reason he’s not saying his real name”

Wei Wei expectantly looked at him.

“Is that his name is too terrible.” Yu Gong nodded forcefully to add plausibility.

“... ..”

Wei Wei preserved her silence.

Yu Gong pointed at another person, “The person beside him is

called A Shuang, another talent in the A team, but this person, if you see him, you have to walk around him and try not to hang in from of him.”

Wei Wei felt that that was strange. “Why?”

“*Sansao*, haven’t you found that our company is like a monastery? Even the receptionist is a man! It’s all due to this guy!” Yu Gong’s face showed anger and grief. He gritted his teeth, “This guy said that if he sees females he can’t program.”

This strong! Wei Wei was in awe.

“But don’t think he’s some kind of good person, “ Yu Gong continued to announce his own thoughts, “I feel, it’s because this guy is too perverted and his control too weak. So when he sees a girl he would want to faint and his brain ties itself up, so he can only try avoiding them.”

Wei Wei seemed to have been transported into the *jianghu*. These people seemed to be the legendary martial artists with their own quirks.

Wei Wei pressed further: “And the last one?”

“And the last one” Yu Gong’s gaze became tragic as he started at a certain corner, “there’s one more, it’s that pretty boy.”

Wei Wei followed his gaze over and suspiciously said: “There’s nobody.”

Yu Gong: “Look closer.”

Wei Wei looked closer, and didn’t see anybody, “there’s nobody, only *meiren*” [3]

Wei Wei stopped and turned her head to look in surprise at Yu Gong.

Yu Gong heavily sighed: “I know it’s very hard for you to accept this reality. But, yup, it’s him”

“Even though he looks like a pretty boy and his conduct is really that

never that great and normally very perverted and vulgar, but the common saying said it well. When God give you a whole bunch of shortcomings, he will always try to make it up with a merit. This pretty boy, his only merit is that his brains are pretty good.”

“Once, he was Province Z’s top scorer for the Sciences.”

Wei Wei was in shock. *Meiren shixiong* was actually a central member of *Da Shen*’s team, a rumoured genius at programming? Okay, she knew that there were a lot of talented people at her university, but, but, Mo Zha Ta

It was really hard to imagine!

Could you think that your cheerful and very pretty neighbour, suddenly turn around to become a skilled martial artist?

Yu Gong: “Disappointed?”

“It’s okay really, *meiren shixiong* actually does have some presence” Wei Wei squeezed out.

Yu Gong nodded in agreement: “That’s true, sometimes when you don’t have a presence, that’s also a type of presence.”

“Oh right,” Yu Gong seemed to remember something and said, “At work you can call me Yu Gong. Everybody calls me that, but Hao Mei you shouldn’t call him Mo Zha Ta anymore.”

“Then what do I call him?” Not “Hao Mei” right[4]

Yu Gong calmly said: “On the *jianghu*, people call him *mei-ge*.”

“... ..”

“What?”

“Nothing.” Wei Wei was also saying calmly, “It just suddenly wanted to perform a chest breaking a rock.”

Wei Wei in her numb state followed Yu Gong deeper in.

There wasn’t much to introduce in the administrative department. Yu Gong only emphasized one thing: “To the people in the administrative

department, you have to be polite. They decide if the meal you get is three meat with one vegetable or three vegetable with one meat.”

Wei Wei solemnly nodded to show that she would remember.

The last department was the testing department. Yu Gong introduced: “At the moment, we don’t have enough people in the testing department. Sometime around September, we’ll probably start mass-hiring. You can start here, *sansao*.”

After going into the testing department, and a round of introductions with the manager and the workers, Yu Gong successfully completely his duties and left.

Notes

1. 如(ru)花(hua): flowery
2. 神手: literally god hand. Shenshou, like *dashen*, is a title.
3. 没人 is nobody and it is one sound away from 美人 which is Mo Zha Ta.
4. The characters used here for Hao Mei is 好美, how beautiful or very beautiful.

Chapter 41 “His World”



The testing department was a department in a game developer company that didn't require relatively high skills. A normal position only required some experience with games and enthusiasm to work. In every way, Wei Wei could be said to be very familiar and skilled with games, so she more than qualified for this work.

The testing worker's job was actually very dull. It might be talking repeatedly with a NPC to find if there is a bug, or to walk on the same map over and over it was not what most people thought, that you just had to play around and that was the end of it.

Today the testing department was actually starting a large batch of testing. They already didn't have enough people and adding one more in was of benefit. The workers in the department worried initially that this rumoured girlfriend of the boss was coming to waste time, but who knew that she only needed a bit of time to familiarize herself with the controls of Dreams 2 and very quickly was up to the task

The department head felt like he had received a treasure and quickly gave approval to this future boss's wife.

Wei Wei felt into addiction the moment she entered Dreams 2. Even when “on the *jianghu*, they call him *mei-ge*” happily came to observe, she didn't have the mind to pay attention, causing Mo Zha Ta to dejectedly walk away. At noon when she went out with Xiao

Nai to eat, Xiao Nai casually asked: “What did you do this morning?”

Wei Wei’s eyes started shining: “Did testing for the flooding quests.”

Because the weather in Dreams 2 tried to model reality as best as they could, the game had sunrise and sunset, had wind, frost, lightning and thunder. There were stretches of sunlight, and then there were prolonged periods of rain. Since there were periods of rain, then that would cause a certain place to have flooding so flood quests would be created.

After a certain village is flooded, the system would send out a notice, asking players to rescue NPC children and seniors or to help save NPC property. After they accomplish that, they would receive rewards. Players need to learn how to swim first, and then in the allotted time rescue the NPC to specified safe zone. In the water, the health would continuously decrease so if they couldn’t make it on time, the player would die and fail the quest.

So there were also quests to rebuild after the disaster and there were, of course, also quests to transport water and etcetera. Wei Wei could be considered to have played many games, but this type of special and very unique multi-person quest, it was the first time she had seen it.

During testing, she had heard the employees talking about childcare and feeding children quests, performing on the street quests, a family system, and weaving and so on. Even though she had only seen the tip of the iceberg, but the parts she had seen of the quest system in Dream 2 was already enough to amaze Wei Wei.

But at the end, the thing that had impacted Wei Wei the most today, was the scenery in Dreams 2.

The misty mountains, the vast rivers and lakes, the dense and elegant bamboo forests, the secluded and peaceful valleys, these places that she was used to seeing, when they came to Dreams 2 seemed uniquely epic in scale.

Of course, there wasn’t just the landscape. There was the smooth and graceful moments when releasing a technique, the almost-real

expressions on the faces of the avatars

Wei Wei knew very early on that the 《Dreams of Jianghu 2》 engine had been written alone by Da Shen and wasn't a mass-produced one from another country. She had expected that on the images and the movements, it would be better than the norm, but when she saw it in action, she hadn't thought that *Da Shen's* engine would create such elegant and vibrant landscapes as well as such smooth and articulated movements.

But thinking about *Da Shen* himself, and that amazing team behind him, Wei Wei thought that it was par for the course

On the topic, with such a good engine, not taking into account how much 《Dreams of Jianghu 2》 would make on its own, just selling that engine to other companies, *Da Shen's* company would make a large profit.

After lunch, she returned with Xiao Nai to the company. To avoid being taken by *Da Shen* to yesterday's "scene of the crime", Wei Wei, of her own accord, went to visit *meiren shixiong* who was hurt from visiting her in the morning.

Xiao Nai smiled and didn't stop her. He wasn't the type to enjoy showing affection in public spaces, but in the afternoon when the testing found a bug, he appeared in the testing department and in passing fixed the programming problem.

At the time, the employees in the department had very complicated feelings on the inside. Basically they were all yelling on the inside: We can fix this ourselves! *Laoda*, you don't have to come in person!

After a few days in the testing department, Wei Wei kept on feeling that Dreams 2 had fundamental differences compared to the games she had played before. It wasn't just because of the tiny details on the landscape or the vast amount of talent and history behind it. There were some other places, but she couldn't describe it properly, until she had seen the detailed plans for Dreams 2 and suddenly realized.

Dreams 2 had a kind of living atmosphere.

In the world of Dreams 2, nothing remained constant. Flowers bloomed and withered, the moon had its cycle, the people had successes and failures. A peony in the courtyard, might have been a bud in the past days but if you came back a day later, it might be in full bloom. In the capital city, a wine shop might have been full of customers yesterday but would have gone out of business in an instant and changed owners. A girl in the western part of the city might be secluded in her chambers this month, but next month she would have been married over into the eastern part of the city. Even the NPC that manned the herb shops would have shifts and periods of rest.

It was those little scenes and the changes in the NPC, that seemed to give people the expression of constant motion, of developing, and to sweep away the type of dead air that existed in previous MMORPGs.

Every bit of Dreams 2's basic functions had an unique aspect. For example there was kidnapping during the wedding, or to make your own techniques in the martial arts system, or to create a profession within a class (People who were court officials could summon bodyguards and soldiers according to their rank, similar to Western styles of summoning.)

Different clever and wonderful ideas were in every corner of the game, but the most shining attribute of Dreams 2 was to tie together the living system with the *jianghu* system. A player in Dream 2 could either wander on the *jianghu* or could live completely separate from the *jianghu*.

This was very rarely seen in most MMPORGs. Most of those seemed to make a clear distinction. Fighting was fighting, living was living. Even if there were living systems within fighting games, that was only little bits to assist.

It wasn't that developers didn't want to do it, but they couldn't achieve it. The developers domestically, to save money, usually brought engines from other international countries. And those engine were either with fighting and levelling up as the main focus with living as a side, or as living as the focus, and fighting to break up the

monotony. So when the games were finished and opened domestically, they were limited by the engines they had and all felt the same.

But Xiao Nai had made his own engine, and so could escape this mode and freely compose the things he wanted.

Nevertheless, these inventions were limited to within the game. The new limit-breaking invention was on the living system of 《Dreams of Jianghu 2》, to integrate client/servers and browser/server.

Using a normal colloquial explanation, it was to integrate the data that needed to be downloaded with the data that didn't need to be downloaded.

To use the simplest example.

For example, you, in your Dreams 2 garden, planted a flower, but the time it would be flower would be when you would be at the office. What happens if you couldn't go online at your office? Then you only needed to open the Dreams 2 webpage edition and wait in your office to harvest your flower.

Or another example. You have a son, who needed to eat three meals a day. You don't want to put him in the system daycare, what to do? During work, go onto the webpage and feed.

You could image, in the future, these functions would transfer over to your phone.

At the moment, most large gaming companies were trying to develop a game online that was suitable for people working and didn't have large technical requirements for a computer. But on the present market, there wasn't a game that could combine a browser game with a 3d online game.

Dreams 2 was the leader at this.

This was a genius innovation.

“It's not just that, you could try to reverse your thinking.” One day on the road after work, listening to Wei Wei's never-ending praise, Xiao

Nai very calmly, at least calmly on the surface, said.

“En?”

“Before the beta testing, the online edition of Dreams 2’s living system will open first.”

Ah? That was very unique, but what was the goal?

Wei Wei started to ponder.

Seeing that she hadn’t thought of the answer, Xiao Nai stepped closer and reminded: “And then just before beta testing, we would start promoting on the website the videos of the 3d version of the gardens.

Wei Wei instantly understood.

When the players of the online edition saw their gardens in the 3d game was so perfect and flawless, they would want to see it for themselves online and then

Everything could be deduced from there.

Da Shen’s strategy was very bold. He wanted to capture all kinds of players in one net.

Wei Wei felt her blood heat and she started to ponder even more.

The type that didn’t like fighting and killing would go in to the game and, not fight monsters and level but, but will farm, raise animals, make clothes, create fantastic food but if you felt it was boring being a farmer, you could find a master, learn some skills and nobody would stop you from walking in the *jianghu*. And, the system would try to tempt you. For example, plant vegetables and grow *lingdan*[1] by accident. After eating it, your strength would multiply. Or if you were tilling and dug out a martial arts manual, or you were making clothes and suddenly made a very good piece of armor and unfortunately these things couldn’t be sold

Therefore

It had to be said, *Da Shen* had made a conspiracy and was a

manipulator.

That wasn't quite right, he should be called a conspirator in the dark, he was an overt schemer, his best ability was to dig a hole for people to look at and jump into themselves >o<

Wei Wei immersed herself repeat day after day in Dreams 2, almost forgetting to sleep and eat. One time, she didn't notice when Xiao Nai had come to her side. As a result, he had gotten mocked by the people in the testing department.

"Xiao-ge, how does it feel to lose to your own game?"

Xiao Nai didn't feel that great, and this state had been there for a few days. Who could stand their only recently back girlfriend talking about the game day after day? With no other options available, Xiao Nai decided to restrict Wei Wei: "After you leave the building, you cannot say one word about the game."

There was a little bit of secret delight in Wei Wei's heart and a bit of feeling wronged. She tried to argue: "But it's your game!"

Dreams 2, it's your world.

Of course a game couldn't be finished by one person. A game required the combined intelligence of the entire team. But Xiao Nai was the final architect of the game and also the soul of the entire project.

《Dreams of Jianghu 2》, from a certain point of view, was his world.

The experiences in the game were his values, his morals. Inside this game, Wei Wei almost felt that she was flying in his heart.

He was everywhere, perfect and strong.

It seemed like.

She liked him a little bit more even.

After staying for a whole week at the testing department, Xiao Nai picked Wei Wei up and dropped her into one of the departments

under his direct supervision —the planning department, and she started to assist with the plans.

Wei Wei didn't have any resistance to the move.

She wanted to go to the planning department, almost desperately, wanted to in his world, add on something that belonged to her.

Notes

1. 灵丹: ling dan. A type of mythical pellet, said to bestow immortality or other lesser effects. They are a staple of *wuxia* and *jianghu*. People need different herbs to create ling dan which would have various effects.

Chapter 42 “The Swimsuit”

The afternoon sunlight streamed through the window, falling on the two people sitting underneath it on the floorboards.

“I feel that you could add something else to the social system, especially in interactions between families.”

Wei Wei said as she sat next to Xiao Nai. She bent her head down to doodle and scribble on her little notebook. Wei Wei had just recently brought the little green notebook. She was recording all her thoughts about Dreams 2.

As an experienced player, Wei Wei’s ideas were actually plausible but Xiao Nai didn’t pay attention.

“How’s this song?”

Wei Wei was irritated: “Xiao *zong*, are you listening?”

“En,” Xiao *zong* said, “Expand on it and write a report for me.”

“... ..”

Wei Wei lowered her head and hatefully bit at his wrist.

The music didn’t stop.

Xiao Nai was playing a piece of background music from Dreams 2. It was one of the pieces of music that a certain Supervisor Fang’s music studio had brought over.

Finishing the piece, Xiao Nai fell into thought and made a few notes on the score. He set down the pen, reached out with his long arm and grabbed a certain somebody around the waist. In one smooth motion, he pressed her down on the floor and went the way of the the Babylonians, an eye for an eye, a bite for a bite.

“You”

Wei Wei didn’t manage to say anything before her mouth was

sealed.

Even though Wei Wei had already been taken in his embrace and kissed and sat on his legs and kissed, but pressed against the floor and kissed was a new experience. Wei Wei's little heart almost couldn't take it.

On a narrow road, the brave one always wins. A certain person had superior strength and was very cunning, Wei Wei's resistances were never successful and so she could only let him do as he pleased.

A long while later, Xiao Nai finally let her go but didn't sit up, his warm breath landing on her neck. Wei Wei gasped for air, her eyes unfocused. It took her a long time to recover and she couldn't help but be suspicious: "It's really your first time um, in a relationship?"

It did not seem like it even a little bit! Everytime she would lose to himand she didn't have any resistance.

"En." Xiao Nai's voice was a bit smug and lazy.

"Then you are too well-practiced = ="

"When I see you, I learn naturally," Xiao Nai bit gently at her ear, "also, I've practice many times in my head."

After practicing a few more times, lunch break was over. Xiao Nai finished buttoning his shirt and got ready to leave. Wei Wei ran into the washroom and looked at herself in the mirror.

Teary eyes she could just be sleepy.

Red cheeks she could have gotten sunburnt.

But her lips!

Did she have to say it was from eating chilli or bitten by a mosquito?!

That crowd of very busy people who always had the idle time to tease her would not give up this change, especially with Yu Gong there!

Wei Wei dejectedly walked out of the washroom. Xiao Nai had

already finished and was in the process of putting on his shoes. He asked lightly: "Are you coming this afternoon?"

Today was Sunday but due to the new goal that had been set, lots of people were working overtime. Xiao Nai naturally had to be there, but it wasn't that important for Wei Wei as an intern. So Wei Wei shook her head: "Nope!"

"Interns don't get paid, I want my rest!"

Xiao Nai courteously did not expose her lie but still called her over to the doorway and kissed her forehead: "Then you watch our home, don't go over to Xiao Ling's."

"Oh." Wei Wei looked at the enthusiastic sun outside and didn't want to go out anyway. But after Xiao Nai left, she could resist adding, "... here isn't my home."

The apartment that Wei Wei was located in at the moment wasn't Xiao Ling's but one that Xiao Nai had outside. Xiao Nai was very against doing anything romantic at another person's place. Wei Wei was too afraid to go to his parent's place so this apartment, which he never used very much before, was now very much in use. Most of the time during the day, Wei Wei would be here with Xiao Nai and he would drive her home at night.

Since Xiao Nai left, Wei Wei had nothing to do and went online.

It was a bit boring not being at work. Wei Wei browsed around online, remembered that she hadn't fed the little tiger for a few days and opened 《Dreams of Jianghu》.

Under Wei Wei's patient care, the weak baby tiger's attributes had started to rise. Wei Wei fed him some more *lingdan*, saw that there weren't any more in her inventory and went to Chang'an Marketplace to buy some.

Unexpectedly, she actually saw the long-missing Die Meng Wei Xing at the Chang'an Marketplace. She had a stall open. Wei Wei was a bit surprised and sent a message over: "Is it you, Die Meng?"

She probably hadn't sold the account.

Very quickly Die Meng returned: “Yes.”

Wei Wei: “Haven’t seen you for a long time.”

Die Men: “Haha, work was too busy.”

Wei Wei had always assumed that Die Meng had completely left the game and she was happy that Die Meng had come back. She wanted to ask about Die Meng’s situation but was afraid it would be seen as being nosy so she didn’t ask. The two casually chatted for a while. Die Meng took down her store and suggested they go together to kill a boss.

Along with them was also Lei Shen Ni Ni. The three of them went to a relatively easy dungeon. Originally, it should have been very easy to take down the entire dungeon but because of Die Meng’s continual missteps, they nearly all died.

Die Meng smiled bitterly: “Didn’t come for two months, I can’t even fight a boss anymore.”

Die Meng’s mood didn’t seem to be very good. Wei Wei was thinking as she saw Lei Shen Ni Ni sent a message over: “Sect Leader Die Meng’s been in a bad mood lately.”

“What happened?”

“She’s probably not used to the sect after coming back. In these two months, a lot of the older people had left and lots of new players came in. They all worship Xiao Yu Yao Yao and most don’t recognize Sect Leader Die Meng.”

“Zhan Tian Xia didn’t give the position back to her?”

“No, and now Sect Leader Die Meng’s level and equipment is not as high as Zhan Tian Xia.”

“t_t”

“Xiao Yu Qing Qing is still in the sect. This woman is really hateful. If it wasn’t fact that I can’t bear to part with the sect, I would have already left.”

Now Wei Wei realized there was a problem: “Die Meng and Zhan Tian Xia... ..”

Lei Shen Ni Ni said: “Back together, I asked Sect Leader Die Meng. She said she got sick a while back and Zhan Tian Xia was taking care of her, so she decided to forgive him.”

In the middle of speaking, Lei Shen Ni Ni suddenly disappeared. She reappeared a few minutes later yelling: “*faint* It’s not good at home, using China Telecom to go online, the server either lags or disconnects. Wei Wei, how’s your speed, are you using China Telecom too?”

“No, I’m back in B City, it’s Netcom.”

“Oh oh? Why did you return so early to B City?”

“Summer interning.”

“*falls down*don’t mention interning, I still don’t have one.”

This conversation took place in the team channel, so Die Men could also see. She had been remaining silent but she now asked: “Wei Wei, you are in B City now?”

“En ^_^”

Die Meng didn’t say anything else. After they finished the dungeon, she suddenly said: “Wei Wei, do you have time right now? Why don’t we meet up for tea?”

Wei Wei was surprised at this invitation. She never was very fond of meeting online friends. But right now, Die Meng wasn’t very happy. If she refused, it seemed to akin to adding frost to a wound.

She started to hesitate. Lei Shen Ni Ni sent a private message over: “Wei Wei, just met Die Meng for a bit. Because of Zhan Tian Xia and the stuff in the sect, she hasn’t been very happy lately. Try to comfort her.”

Thinking about Die Meng and Zhan Tian Xia’s problems, Wei Wei, who had been sitting in the middle of her own little piece of happy paradise, couldn’t help but be soft-hearted and agreed without

thinking more.

Chatting with Die Meng and Ni Ni, a window suddenly jumped onto the computer screen. Wei Wei jumped in fright.

“Wei Wei.”

In the window there floated two characters.

Wei Wei hesitantly typed: “*Da Shen?*”

“En.”

“... .. Can't you use a normal tool to chat?”

“This is convenient.”

“... ..”But it scares people.

“Suddenly remembered, my relative's house is empty.”

“Ah?”

“His house has a swimming pool.”

“ ”
—

“Do you want to go swimming?”

“Yes!” Wei Wei quickly replied.

“You can swim?”

“No!” Wei Wei unashamedly said, “But I want to watch!”

Watch *Da Shen* swim. That had been a wish of hers that had been around ever since she saw him play basketball!

Distracted by *Da Shen*'s antics, she didn't manage to pay attention to the game. Lu Wei Wei Wei's avatar stood there not moving. Lei Shen Ni Ni yelled a few times.

“Wei Wei.”

“Wei Wei?”

“WeiWeiWeiWeiWei... ..”

... ..

... ..

Wei Wei quickly talked, stopping her from spamming: “Here, just had something for a minute there.”

“Oh, I thought you were lagging too.”

Die Meng asked: “Wei Wei are you in District xx?”

District xx was a place where most of B City’s universities were located. Wei Wei replied: “Yes.”

“Then the Pizza Hut at xx Road okay with you?”

Wei Wei thought a bit. XX road wasn’t far from UA so she agreed: “Okay^_^”

After finalizing the time and exchanging numbers, Wei Wei opened *Da Shen’s* window again.

“I’m going to meet Die Meng Wei Xing later.”

Xiao Nai took a while to reply: “En.”

He didn’t say anything, but Wei Wei detected that he didn’t like her meeting online friends. She explained: “At that Pizza Hut at xx Road. It’s only an afternoon tea, it won’t be for very long.”

Xiao Nai said: “When it’s time, I’ll take you swimming right after. Don’t forget to bring my swimsuit.”

A male swimsuit, it’s really swimming trunks

Da Shen’s swim suit this type of magical existence. Even thinking about it, Wei Wei’s face and ears were red, to say nothing of rummaging through the drawers. Wei Wei opened the drawer that Xiao Nai had told her and didn’t even look and quickly took out something that should be a pair of trunks based on the black and silky nature of the fabric. She quickly shoved it into her bag and left out the door to see Die Meng.

Half an hour later, Wei Wei got to Pizza Hut.

In Die Meng's text, she said she had curly maroon-colored hair and was wearing a dark green dress Wei Wei searched through the interior of Pizza Hut and found her sitting beside the window in the furthest table.

Wei Wei walked towards her.

Die Meng had been staring at the scenery outside the window. She gradually heard footsteps and from the corner of her eye, there seemed to be a flash of attractive color nearing her. She reflexively turned her head and gazed into a pair of shining and beautiful eyes.

The owner of those clear eyes saw her and gradually displayed a smile at her. The smile was like a slowly blooming flower, the teeth slightly showing, letting people feel as though a light was shining through and couldn't be blocked.

A guess slowly formed in Die Meng's mind but she thought it wasn't possible. But that girl did stop right in front of her. Die Meng accidentally lost focus and stared for a long while before asking: "... ..You are Lu Wei Wei Wei?"

Wei Wei nodded, and sat down opposite her. She smiled and said: "Nice to meet you, Die Meng."

Wei Wei and Die Meng sat in the Pizza Hut until almost five before having to leave.

The majority of the time, it was Die Meng complaining and Wei Wei listening, but Wei Wei understood. Die Meng wasn't feeling great and only needed her to listen.

At the end, Die Meng invited Wei Wei to dinner. Wei Wei embarrassedly refused: "I'm going swimming tonight, it's not good to eat before swimming."

Die Meng understood: "With your boyfriend?"

Wei Wei nodded. Thinking about Xiao Nai, her eyes unconsciously became full of light.

“You’re this beautiful, your boyfriend is definitely faithful to you.” Die Meng looked at her, her eyes having a hint of envy.

Wei Wei paused. She wanted to say something but felt that nothing she could say would be right so she smiled and lowered her head to drink tea.

After parting ways with Die Meng, Wei Wei called Xiao Nai.

“I’m done over here.”

“En, I’m going over now.” In reality, Xiao Nai had finished his work already, but the way that he had been raised, he wouldn’t do something like call to hurry her up.

Wei Wei told him the location and was about to hang up when Xiao Nai suddenly asked: “Did you buy your swimsuit?”

“... ..”

“Wait for me to go buy together?” Xiao Nai said as he started walking with his car keys.

“No thanks! I’m going myself!”

There was a supermarket beside the Pizza Hut. Wei Wei went in and brought a swimsuit. It was, of course, the most conservative style. There was even a skirt on the bottom half.

Paying and coming out of the supermarket, Wei Wei saw that Xiao Nai’s car had already parked at the side of the road.

Chapter 43 “Just Keep Swimming, Just Keep Swimming”

Concerning swimming, Wei Wei’s fantasy was this. *Da Shen*’s half naked top side, wearing a thin and short swimsuit, his slim body moving to and fro among the blue waves and she, would be lying on the chairs beside the pool, drinking a beverage and enjoying the air conditioning, it would be even better if she had a camera

But, the reality was —

Upon arrival to the house, Wei Wei took out his swimsuit from the bag. Xiao Nai took it, his eyebrow lifting.

“Why did you pick this one?”

“Ah?” She just grabbed one without looking. Was there a problem?

“This one was the one my aunt gave me after I won a race, I never wore it.”

“You don’t like it?”

“I don’t really care,” Xiao Nai faintly smiled, “I just didn’t think that Wei Wei liked this style.”

He went to the changing room to put on the swimsuit before coming out. Wei Wei finally knew what style he had been talking about what style

It was actually very thing and very short and very tight

Wei Wei went into a daze over the exposed male beauty. When *Da Shen* said “Why aren’t you changing?” she actually obediently went to change into her new swimsuit.

Thankfully, she had a clear mind by the time she was coming out, grabbing a large towel to cover herself.

Xiao Nai was already comfortably swimming in the pool. Seeing her come out, he swam to the side and held a hand up.

“Come down.”

“No, I don’t know how to swim.” The non-swimmer Wei Wei tightened her grasp on her towel and refused to get in.

“I’ll teach you.”

Wei Wei thought about it but still didn’t have the courage: “... .. I think I’ll just sit at the side and wet my feet.”

Xiao Nai fell into silence and put up an expression of not caring, swimming away by himself. Wei Wei’s eyes followed him, seeing him slice through the water like he was born to it, his slim but strong body peeking through the water. Her face felt hot.

She was really becoming more and more lustful due to *Da Shen*~~~

Wei Wei started to examine herself and stare boldly without taking away her eyes. After a while, she started to feel excited herself so she sat down at the side of the pool and put her foot into the water.

Instantly, a cool feeling came from the foot. All the pores on her body seemed to open up and breathe.

Wei Wei was happily playing with the water by the side and didn’t notice Xiao Nai’s whereabouts. When she found him again, Xiao Nai had already swam to her side, suddenly grabbing her foot and pulled her under.

Wei Wei was unprepared and fell into the pool. She instantly drank a few mouthfuls of her own foot bathwater.

And then because she was flailing, she had to be fed air by a certain somebody using his mouth

And then because she was afraid of drowning, she grabbed tightly at a certain somebody’s half naked body.

In conclusionit was complicated

By the time they left, Wei Wei had only learned a little bit about

swimming. But her heart and body had received huge damage
t_t

Even though Xiao Nai had been the champion in the Inter-University Competition, he hadn't like swimming to the point of practicing everyday. But after today, he seemed to have found his enthusiasm. Since his relative's house was always empty, every evening he took Wei Wei for a swim for at least two hours.

Wei Wei became fond of swimming but to a certain somebody's scheme of flirting under the name of teaching, she was resolutely resisting. But even though she had the heart to not follow him, but she didn't have the strength to refuse, and if she wasn't careful, she would be seduced into it

So an often seen sight in the pool in *Da Shen's* relative's house was a flailing shadow in the middle of the water... ..

In one of the struggles to the death, Wei Wei had even said "We haven't gotten to the point of swimming together like ducks yet." Think about it, a gigantic pool, just the two of them, it was a duck bath. [1]

But Xiao Nai's response had been —

"So Wei Wei actually likes it kinky?"

She couldn't be as shameless as certain others, so Wei Wei could only resist through accepting it.

So after receiving a call from Die Meng, Wei Wei was pretty happy. If there was a swimming feast every single day, it was really over-eating... ..

Die Meng asked: "Wei Wei, do you have free time tomorrow night? Let's have dinner together."

"Tomorrow?" Wei Wei thought a bit and agreed, "Okay."

Wei Wei had answered very quickly. It wasn't really to avoid going swimming with *Da Shen*. It was that Die Meng had paid the last time at Pizza Hut and Wei Wei felt she should pay her back.

So on the second day, Wei Wei abandoned a certain someone and took her little wallet to make an appointment along. But standing in front of the restaurant Die Meng had said, looking at that grand decorations, Wei Wei couldn't help but be a bit apprehensive.

She would be able to have enough to pay, right

Oh well, if needed, she'll call *Da Shen* to save her.

Wei Wei took out her phone to send a text to Die Meng: "I'm here, where are you?"

Die Meng quickly replied: Jiu Ju Xuan

Inside the private room, Die Meng put away her cell phone.

"She's here."

Xiao Yu Qing Qing disbelieving asked: "She's really a beauty? Is she as beautiful as Yao Yao?"

Several minutes earlier, at this Bi Hai Chao Sheng Ge Conflict-solving Summit that had been suggested by Xiao Yu Yao Yao, Die Meng "accidentally" said that she had seen the real Lu Wei Wei Wei and that she was very beautiful.

Most of the people here, including Zhan Tian Xia, the Xiao Yu Family, Zhen Shui Wu Xiang, and some players from B City, knew or had heard of Lu Wei Wei Wei but didn't believe that Lu Wei Wei Wei was a beauty.

The members of the Xiao Yu family was even more disbelieving and started pushing for Die Meng to send for Lu Wei Wei Wei.

So, Die Meng went outside and pretended to make a call. Actually, to prevent any missteps, she had already confirmed yesterday with Wei Wei.

Die Meng heard Xiao Yu Qing Qing's question but didn't immediately answer. She kept everybody in suspense by saying: "You'll know when she comes."

Xiao Yu Qing Qing made a "ha" sound and said: "I understand, she

definitely isn't as pretty as Yao Yao. Yao Yao is the First Beauty across all servers.

Xiao Yu Yao Yao was half embarrassed and half irate as she said: "Don't be this exaggerated. You can't use me as a standard for all people."

Xiao Yu Qing Qing teasingly thrust out her tongue and said: "I know, I know, it lowers your value."

Die Meng looked at Xiao Yu Yao Yao and laughed coldly on the inside.

Laugh, laugh! Let's see if you can still laugh later.

Why was it that you are worshiped by everyone, why was it that your Xiao Yu Family could dominate the sect that I created? Wasn't it all dependent on that face and that "the Most Beautiful of the *Jianghu*" title? Why was it that you could be so happy? Don't you know how offensive your happiness, don't you know how fake this so-called "problem solving Summit" was?

If it wasn't for you, Tian Xia wouldn't have met Xiao Yu Qing Qing.

Do you know? I hate you.

Your test is coming now.

Can your love pass the test?

It won't pass!

It had been built on the so-called love stemming from our appearances. The type of male that Zhen Shui Wu Xiang was, would he fall for beauty? In front of that type of that vibrant and devastating beauty?

Also, he had been Lu Wei Wei Wei's husband. What would be more painful than once having it but accidentally losing it?

But.

If you pass, then, I congratulate the both of you! Truly and wholeheartedly congratulate!

Die Meng drank to the bottom of her cup!

The people chattered happily but their eyes would occasionally glance towards the doorway. After a while, the door opened. Everybody looked over and saw a smiling round face. This was considered beautiful? Xiao Yu Qing Qing wanted to laugh but realized that it was just the waitress.

After her, was a girl walking out from behind the waitress.

The round-faced waitress cheerfully said: "Welcome, this is the place."

That girl politely turned to look at her. Following her movement, several locks of hair fell down and eye-catchingly fell on her pale and fine shoulders. A relaxed ponytail framed a face beautiful enough that could stop people's hearts. A pair of eyes clear and bright enough to be stars. A shadow seemed to pass through her gaze, her long eyelashes moved. In the movement of her eyes, it felt like light was streaming though.

Die Meng had met Wei Wei before but this time she was wearing a flower-printed pink V-neck dress with a belted waist. It was enough to shock her for a while. She finally managed to stand up and greet her.

"Wei Wei."

Her "Wei Wei" instantly woke everybody. All the people had felt that the girl that walked in was extremely beautiful and hadn't managed to connect her to "Lu Wei Wei Wei." Now that they had been reminded by Die Meng, they realized that she was Lu Wei Wei Wei.

She was actually Lu Wei Wei Wei?

How could she be Lu Wei Wei Wei!

If she was Lu Wei Wei Wei, then the so called "Most Beautiful of the *Jianghu*"

Everybody looked towards Xiao Yu Yao Yao and simultaneously felt —

It was too plain.

In front of this type of soul-stealing, mind-shattering beauty, the innocent beauty that Xiao Yu Yao Yao had seemed too plain.

And

Her physical body was lacking too much.

In reality, Xiao Yu Yao Yao was very pretty, but everybody was used to her appearance by now so there were no surprise. On the forums there were photos and videos. Meeting the real person, they felt that she wasn't as attractive as the photos. At least, the skin wasn't as good as the photos implied. In comparison, it was this Lu Wei Wei Wei with no titles of being beautiful, without any make up whatsoever, that held the gaze and wouldn't let them move away.

So people started to feel puzzled. If this girl was Lu Wei Wei Wei, then how could Xiao Yu Yao Yao steal Zhen Shui Wu Xiang from her hands?

Everybody mutually glanced at Zhen Shui Wu Xiang.

Males were the ones that understood the most the male's weakness for beauty. At the beginning, when Zhen Shui Wu Xiang had divorced from Lu Wei Wei Wei in the game and quickly married Xiao Yu Yao Yao, the male players in the sect had thought that, even though his actions were distasteful, they were still envious of him. But looking at Lu Wei Wei Wei now, the male players here all felt that inside Zhen Shui Wu Xiang, that little soul was probably beating his chest and stamping his feet.

Die Meng was constantly checking Xiao Yu Yao Yao and Zhen Shui Wu Xiang's reactions. She pressed her lips together, satisfied. She said to the waitress: "Server, please add a seat beside me."

And then she said to Wei Wei: "Wei Wei, come sit here."

Wei Wei nodded and started waking, her expression normal. But she started to quickly examine the situation in front of her.

When she had received the text earlier, when Die Meng said it was a

private room, Wei Wei had already detected a hint. But she had trusted her friend and didn't think deeper. She didn't think that she would enter into this kind of situation.

Wei Wei didn't know the people outside of Die Meng but she had seen Xiao Yu Yao Yao's face before. Since Xiao Yu Yao Yao was here, then the identities of the other people was obvious.

This was probably the players gathering of Bi Hai Chao Sheng Ge at B City.

She didn't know why they had called her over.

Wei Wei sat down next to Die Meng and the heart of everybody else seemed to mimic her movement by landing in their original spot. They still felt it was unreal. Xiao Yu Qing Qing rudely asked: "You're Lu Wei Wei Wei?"

Her voice was thin and sharp. Wei Wei looked at her once and nodded.

"Yes."

Since she had came, it was better to go with the flow. Wei Wei naturally and openly nodded at everybody, "Nice to meet you all, I'm Lu Wei Wei Wei."

Notes

1. 鸳鸯浴: literally mandarin duck bath. In a relationship, it implies the partners bathing together naked, while doing you know or afterwards.

Chapter 44 “Brilliance”

It was first a period of silence, and then the air exploded in tension. Die Meng seemed to have found her center again and said: “Everybody introduce yourselves first.”

“I’m Lan Zhi Meng. Whoa, Lu Wei Wei Wei. I didn’t think you were this beautiful.” A girl wearing a purple t-shirt started.

“Da Liang Tao Sha, we fought the Dragon King of Lake Tai together.”

“Han Yan.”

“Hi, I’m Tong Kong Shen Shen.”

“Tony Ni.”

“I’m Ting Ting Zou.”

“Zhen Ya Ba Zhu, haha.”

... ..

The ones that talked first were those who Wei Wei had relationships with in the sect, and then after them were two that came in after Wei Wei had left.

“My name’s very hard to pronounce, you can call me A Bu Si.”

“Beautiful girl, I’m called Hu Shui Lan.”

At the end, there were four or five people that remained without speaking. The boy next to Xiao Yu Yao Yao seemed to want to talk but after saying a “I” didn’t follow up.

At this time, the man sitting next to Die Meng stood up. Looking at his clothes and expression, he was obviously a person working and in society. He held his wine glass and took up a posture looking as though he was toasting Wei Wei: “Lu Wei, I’m Zhan Tian Xia. We’ve had some unhappiness before in the game but since everybody has met, then the things that happened before, we should let go.”

“Of course.” Wei Wei generously said.

What Zhan Tian Xia said wasn't just for Wei Wei, it was also warning the Xiao Yu Family. Xiao Yu Yao Yao finally delicately opened her mouth: “I'm Xiao Yu Yao Yao. Lu Wei Wei Wei, I've wanted to meet you for a long time.”

What Xiao Yu Yao Yao said was polite, but the tone made everybody uncomfortable. The people inside the room felt their body freeze. Wei Wei heard the trap in her tone but even though she also wasn't short in eloquence, she didn't feel like using it so she smiled. She very lightly used a lever to move a massive weight: “Nice to meet you.”

The male youth next to her opened his mouth again. His gaze finally openly landed on Wei Wei's body and said: “I, I'm Zhen Shui Wu Xiang.”

On the other side of Xiao Yu Yao Yao, two girls glanced at each other and reluctantly said: “Xiao Yu Qing Qing.”

“Xiao Yu Mian Mian.”

After introductions, everybody looked with speculative gazes between Wei Wei and Zhen Shui Wu Xiang as well as Xiao Yu Yao Yao. It wasn't until that Xiao Yu Yao Yao seemed visibly furious that they moderated themselves.

Zhen Shui Wu Xiang stood up and called for the waitress. He ordered a few expensive bottles of red wine and very boastfully said: “I'm paying today, everybody feel free and eat.”

“It's too expensive.”

“Zhen Shui, you're so rich.”

Everybody was shocked at the price of the red wine.

Zhan Tian Xia smiled and said: “If it isn't Zhen Shui picking up the bill today, we couldn't eat here. Any dish here is a three digit number.”

Xiao Yu Yao Yao serenely smiled: “It's was my suggestion, of course he's paying.”

Die Meng looked at her putting on the act of being the female owner. On one hand she was laughing on the inside. On the other hand, she felt irritated so she purposefully turned towards Wei Wei and said; “Wei Wei, your dress is very nice, shows your body off very well. How much did you buy it for?”

Wei Wei looked at her and glanced away before faintly saying: “It was a casual purchase, I forgot.”

Due to Die Meng’s question, everybody’s focus came back to Wei Wei. They talked to talk.

A Bu Si asked: “Lu Wei Wei Wei, what to call you?”

This was probably asking for the real name. Wei Wei wasn’t familiar with him and pretended to understand and said: “You can call me Lu Wei.”

“Wei Wei, I remember you’re still a student, what university?”

This was asked by Lan Zhi Meng. Wei Wei was familiar with her but her question landed Wei Wei in a dilemma. If she didn’t answer or brushed it off, it would make her awkward, but she couldn’t say the truth. Wei Wei understood very well how to protect herself and avoid problem. Under such a complicated situation, she wouldn’t tell any real personal information so she thought quickly and smiled: “Our university’s food is very good.”

This was the truth. UA’s food was pretty good. But between B City’s universities, there was a chant—UA’s brand, UX’s food, UE’s beauties UH’s men

Lan Zhi Meng was misguided and said: “Oh, so you’re from UX, what are you studying?”

The first question Wei Wei avoided and only answered the last question: “Computer Science.”

“I’m UX’s Computer Science too!” Suddenly a surprised voice interrupted. The male player called Lan Yan looked happily shocked at Wei Wei, but after saying this he was puzzled, “But I’ve never seen you before?”

Everybody also looked puzzled at Wei Wei.

This unlucky?

Wei Wei sighed inside but her face was calm. Before she could speak, Xiao Yu Qing Qing sneered and said: "I've heard that there are some professional women, they always like saying that they are university students."

Everybody didn't think she would say something like this, and paused in shock.

Wei Wei felt anger and her gaze hardened, looking straight at her and scolding: "You're a girl, how can you have such unclean thought in your head."

She already had a majestic appearance. As her face lost its cheer, aspects of arrogance crept in. Not including Xiao Yu Yao Yao who bore the direct blunt, even the bystanders were shocked still.

Xiao Yu Qing Qing's heart froze in fear and her eyes instinctively tried to move away.

Wei Wei felt that it was disgusting to look at her even one more second so she calmly turned her head to ask Lan Yan: "What branch are you?"

Wei Wei could misguide people into thinking she was from UX due to the fact that there had been a few occasions before that Er Xi had went over to find UX's CompSci students to play. She had gone over so she knew UX's CompSci Faculty pretty well.

Lan Yan answered: "Quanshan branch."

"You can only move to the main branch in year three, right?" Wei Wei skilfully said.

Lan Yun suddenly understood: "So you're actually a *shijie*. No wonder I haven't seen you before. But I can't tell that you're actually older than me."

Wei Wei smiled and didn't say anything else.

Even though Wei Wei's appearance was stunning, her gaze was clean and there was no way for people to think of other "unclean" matters. Everybody had already felt that Xiao Yu Qing Qing's words were too brainless and after Wei Wei's "explanation", they felt that Xiao Yu Qing Qing didn't have a good upbringing and her thoughts were too unclean.

Xiao Yu Qing Qing was totally suppressed by Wei Wei. Even though she was still unwilling but she settled down a bit and turned her head to talk to Xiao Yu Yao Yao.

After Xiao Yu Qing Qing's actions, the atmosphere in the room was tense and awkward. Die Meng felt satisfied and came out to ease the tension, restoring the mood.

Wei Wei was already planning on leaving as soon as possible but she did not reveal it in her actions. Under the gazes that occasionally came by, she was calmly eating.

Outside the window, lightning flashed and thunder followed. It gradually started to rain after a little while. The people in the room shifted their attention instantly.

"Why is it always raining lately?"

"It's fine, we're going to karaoke after. It's right next door, we won't get rained on."

In the midst of the voices, Wei Wei's cellphone rang. She took it out of her back. As expected, it was Xiao Nai. Because Wei Wei was sitting far away from the door, leaving the room would have been rude so she just picked up.

"It's raining, I'll come pick you up."

"En," Wei Wei saw that everybody seemed to have finished eating so she said: "You can come over now."

"Okay."

Xiao Nai knew the location and hung up without any further words.

Everybody had stopped talking when Wei Wei was on the phone,

their gazes looking at Wei Wei. Lan Zhi Meng asked curiously: “Wei Wei, it’s your boyfriend?”

Wei Wei nodded.

Die Men looked at the expression on Xiao Yu Yao Yao and Zhen Shui Wu Xiang’s faces. She hurriedly said: “Wei Wei, don’t be in a rush. We’re planning on karaoke after this, you should come too.”

Others started as well: “Yeah, let us hear the beauty sing.”

“The boyfriend can come too.”

“I’m not good at singing.” Wei Wei politely smiled and said: “And I have other things tonight. Sorry.”

The others didn’t give up but Wei Wei was resolute and polite in her rejections. Very quickly, everybody finished eating as Zhen Shui Wu Xiang grandly signed the receipt. They all started walking together towards the exit.

Xian Nai hadn’t arrived so Wei Wei stood at the entrance waiting for him. The others did not leave either and chatted to each other at the entrance. Everybody wanted to see what Wei Wei’s boyfriend looked like.

Wei Wei felt a bit unhappy with their actions but she didn’t own the place and couldn’t say anything.

Xiao Yu Yao Yao was also standing at the doorway. She pretended to follow the crowd but she wanted to see what Lu Wei Wei Wei’s boyfriend was like. There weren’t a lot that were like Zhen Shui Wu Xiang, both handsome and rich. She felt a sense of triumph as she thought about him.

The rain poured down harder.

A car drove closer in the rain. Everybody knew from Wei Wei’s expression that it was her boyfriend’s car and couldn’t help but get excited.

Xiao Yu Qing Qing sneered: “This car isn’t that great. It’s not as good as Zhen Shui’s, right, Yao Yao?”

Xiao Yu Yao Yao glanced quickly at Wei Wei and hugged Zhen Shui's arm. Zhen Shui Wu Xiang reflexively looked over at Wei Wei but found that she was looking at the car. She hadn't notices the movements on this side at all and he couldn't help but feel disappointed.

In the night, the car slowly stopped at the stairs. The door opened. In the mist of the rain a upright figure started walking towards the doors with an umbrella.

Under the heavy torrent of rain, even those people that had an umbrella were miserable and somewhat scruffy, rushing away quickly to their destinations. That figure didn't walk slowly either, but it seemed like more of a steady stroll. Instantly, the surrounding people seemed to become the background. He solely held up his umbrella, walking as through he was in the middle of an ink painting.

Slowly, he reached the stairs. Under the light, his features became clear. Xiao Nai's brows were handsome naturally but due to the strength of his presence, they were usually unnoticed. In this moment under the neon lights, his feathers were genteel and peerless, grabbing the heart of the viewer.

Xiao Yu Qing Qing and the others were stunned, completely overwhelmed by his brilliance.

Wei Wei did not like, at all, the gazes of Xiao Yu Qing Qing and the others. Not waiting for Xiao Nai to walk over, she bid farewell to Die Meng and the others: "You guys have a fun time, I'm going to leave early."

Die Meng tried again to stop her: "Wei Wei, why don't we call for your boyfriend to join us?"

"No," Wei Wei faintly smiled and implied, "His personality is a bit introverted, he doesn't like meeting strangers."

She obviously had another meaning. Die Mein stopped breathing and couldn't say anything else.

With this delay, Xiao Nai had walked to her side. Wei Wei walked under his umbrella.

“Let’s go.”

Xiao Nai knew that Wei Wei had been coming to meet only Die Meng. Seeing such a large crowd of people, he knew that something had happened but didn’t ask. He was used to being aloof and above others, so he was too lazy to even say a greeting or look properly at the others. He accompanied Wei Wei as they descended the stairs.

The crowd silently watched their figures walk far away. Just before that magnificent pair underneath the umbrella vanished in the rain, Xiao Yu Qing Qing suddenly bit her lips and yelled: “Hey, your girlfriend married a lot of men in the game online, did you know that?”

Wei Wei stopped in disbelief and turned to look at her in wonder. They hadn’t walked very far away. Xiao Yu Qing Qing’s expression was visible. Her face was a bit distorted and her eyes were venomous.

“She’s always cheating on others in the game with other men. Her reputation is terrible. Everybody here knows that. Handsome guy, don’t get tricked by her.”

Wei Wei had always lived in a very innocent and peaceful environment. It was a rarity to see somebody like Xiao Yu Qing Qing who had such a despicable character. She didn’t know how to describe it. A wave of disgust arose in Wei Wei’s heart. Her gaze turned cold and she opened her mouth to speak. But Xiao Nai stopped her.

Wei Wei looked at him. She had assumed that he was going to say he was Yi Xiao Nai He. Unexpectedly his expression turned bleak, his tone remote but full of deep emotion with no regrets: “As long as she’s willing to be with me, I don’t care about anything else.”

The car had already travelled a fair distance, but thinking about the expression that Xiao Yu Qing Qing had like she had eaten a fly, Wei Wei couldn’t resist laughing. Her shoulders shook in hilarity and her hair turned into a mess.

Xiao Yu Qing Qing had probably wanted to drive a wedge between

them and get *Da Shen* to dump her. But who knew that *Da Shen* acted as if he didn't have any regrets even if she did cheat. He looked as he was infatuated. After this, Xiao Yu Qing Qing would be even more jealous.

Wei Wei had to admit, at tormenting others, *Da Shen* was more than a little bit better at it than she was.

Xiao Nai had a peaceful expression as he drove.

Wei Wei laughed for a while. She suddenly asked Xiao Nai: "If my 'apricots hang over the wall'[1], you really don't mind?"

"I don't mind." Xiao Nai's answer was simple.

Ah, Wei Wei looked surprised at him. She had thought that he would be chopping branches.

Detecting her doubting gaze, Xiao Nai laughed lightly. A red light. He stopped the car and turned to look at her, "At most, you go one centimeter over the wall, I'll move the wall by one centimeter. You go over by one meter, I'll move a meter."

His voice wasn't very loud. Wei Wei's heart jumped as she heard his words, an indescribable feeling rising in her heart.

Notes

1. 红杏出墙: red apricots leans over the garden wall, means to cheat.

Chapter 45 “Let Me Be Your Sidekick”

After that day, Die Meng called Wei Wei once more and apologized to her. Wei Wei politely said that it was fine. She only said “it was fine” because Wei Wei wouldn’t ever think of her as a friend anymore.

Maybe she had her own dilemmas or struggle but there shouldn’t be this kind of exploitation and duplicity.

Die Meng seemed to know that as well. She had sighed and never contacted her again afterwards.

Wei Wei was still happily working as an intern. Recently, she was becoming more and more familiar with the employees at Zhi Yi. But familiarity wasn’t always good. For example, yesterday during the brainstorming meeting she had said some of the thoughts on possible relationships between families. Even though everybody had agreed with her, but they quickly started discussing other matters.

“Oh, *shimei*, we are a bunch of poor children. We haven’t had any relationships, don’t have any inspiration the family system. It’ll all depend on you.”

“Yup, yup. You just write down the thinks you want to do with Xiao-ge, that will be innovation.”

“Hehe,” Somebody suddenly lewdly laughing, “Luckily it won’t be the things Xiao-ge wants to do with *shimei*.”

Everybody understood and joined him in obscene laughter: “That would have to be restricted.”

Wei Wei could only stare at the ceiling. She felt that she could look forward to a more and more intrepid future.

This afternoon, Xiao Nai went to meet with a client so Wei Wei went

to eat with Yu Gong and Mo Zha Ta. The mysterious KO also came with Mo Zha Ta.

The server gave the menu to the only female at the table. Wei Wei took it over and handed it to KO: “KO *shixiong*, you should order.”

KO coolly shook his head.

Mo Zha Ta heard and felt dejected; “Why would you never call me Hao *shixiong*?”

All the people at the company were older than Wei Wei so Wei Wei always politely called everybody by *shixiong*. Even Yu Gong was being called Yu *shixiong*. During work, Wei Wei would even call Xiao Nai Xiao *shixiong*. It was true, however, that Mo Zha Ta had never been called Hao *shixiong*. She only ever called him *meiren shixiong*.

Listening to Mo Zha Ta’s complaint, Wei Wei could only embarrassedly say: “... .. If I called you that, *Da Shen* would destroy me.”

Mo Zha Ta thought for a bit and understood. He hurriedly said: “Then don’t call me that. He won’t destroy you, he’ll only destroy me.”

Hao *shixiong*, good *shixiong*~~~

Yu Gong silently repeated it twice and started to laugh depravedly.

She quickly ordered a few dishes. The three of them talked as they waited. It was the three, as KO did not talk. As they kept chatting, Mo Zha Ta regretfully said all of a sudden: “Actually, I had a bit of a romance myself in a MMORPG!”

Wei Wei was curious: “With who? I haven’t heard about it.”

Mo Zha Ta said: “It isn’t in Dreams of Jianghu, it was a game I played before that, called Galaxy Fantasies. I was playing a Sky Doctor in there.

Wei Wei hadn’t played that game before but had been on their website. She knew the avatar of Sky Doctor though and was a bit shocked: “You played as a female?”

“Hehe, that role fit my standards of beauty.”

The dishes were being brought to the table. Mo Zha Ta continued as he ate: “After playing for a while, I saw that people were getting married, so I wanted to find somebody to also get married with.”

“Um, *shixiong*, weren't you playing as a female? Did you find a male?”

“Wrong, I planned on finding a *yaoren*.”

... .. It could work that way?

In games *renyao* were men playing as a female so *yaoren* were females playing as a male. Due to the preferences for avatars, *yaoren* was very fashionable in the games.

“In that game there's a male avatar which is Flower Archer. From the design, it's such a girly-boy. Basically, no true man would play using it, lots of females liked so females were playing with it. So I wanted to find a Flower Archer to marry and I especially found one that looked like she was female from the name at first glance. It was some thing Shou Ke Zhai Xing Chen.” [1]

“This name is very majestic and very heroic, why would it be a girl?”

Mo Zha Ta said, hurt: “I felt that only girls would want to pick stars. To show that I was very trustworthy, I didn't even ask their gender. In the end, after a whole month of effort, it turned out he was actually the *renyao* in the middle of a crowd of *yaoren*!”

So complicated. Wei Wei rolled her eyes: “Then was it a *ren* or a *yao*?”

Yu Gong, had insider information, explained from the side: “It was still a male.”

“What happened after?”

“No after, when I knew that he was a man, I didn't play that game anymore.”

A period of speechlessness later, Wei Wei said objectively: “*Meiren shixiong*, you can't actually be blaming others. It's really you that

pretended to be a female player and deceived somebody into a relationship. You started and then you abandoned it.”

“Right, started and then abandoned it. *Sansao*, you used this idiom so well.” Yu Gong nodded fiercely from the side.

Mo Zha Ta protested his guilt: “My motives were pure.”

Usually, the laconic and quiet KO usually didn’t speak. He always silently and quickly ate, and then after finishing he would watch others eat. This time he was still the first to silently finish. But after eating, he actually set down his chopsticks, and opened his golden mouth: “Your server, was it Under the Moon of Chang’an?”

Mo Zha Ta was surprised: “How do you know?”

KO held his frigid expression and very icily said: “Because I’m that *yaoren* in the middle of all the *renyao*.”

Not eating anymore, Yu Gong and Wei Wei found an excuse to sneak off. Getting out the door, Yu Gong took a long breath: “Lighting and thunder that was too scary.”

Wei Wei’s heart was beating fast: “Such a fierce battle between their eyes.”

“This is called fate.”

“It’s definitely bad-fate.”

“*Shimei!*”

“*Shixiong!*”

“Let’s go back now.”

“En.”

As a result, when Wei Wei and Xiao Nai just got to the entrance of Zhi Yi Technologies for work on the second day, Mo Zha Ta came bursting out of the doors. He said: “*Laosan*, you have to give me justice, KO’s performing workplace harassment!”

“How is he harassing you?” Wei Wei pressed deeper. She found that

her tone wasn't right as she said it, it was too cheerful. Wei Wei instantly deepened her voice and said seriously, "*Shixiong*, how is he harassing you? Give a detailed explanation, don't miss anything, we will definitely give you your justice!"

Mo Zha Ta said tragically: "He wants me to go onto that cursed game and get married to him!"

Wei Wei excitedly joined him in his anger: "How can he be like this! Over the line!"

"Yeah! He said he got laughed at so he wants to show them and get his dignity back. *Kao*, there's probably been several changes of players in that game by now! What dignity?"

Wei Wei was a piece of grass and instantly changed sides: "KO *shixiong* is right. *Shixiong*, you deceived him. You have to be responsible."

Mo Zha Ta studied her and turned to the more reliable Xiao Nai: "*Laosan*, you have to give me justice!"

Who knew Xiao Nai said: "This is good, I had been worried that I couldn't keep KO, there's no need for that now."

Mo Zha Ta used a betrayed expression to look sadly at Xiao Nai: "*Laosan*, how can you have no heart? You want me to make a marriage alliance?"

Xiao Nai sighed: "Give you a bonus?"

Mo Zha Ta instantly argued virtuously: "Will only sell for a thousand."

Xiao Nai used a judging gaze to look him up and down.

Mo Zha Ta raised his chest and strongly put out an expression of "will not go lower for my virginity."

Xiao Nai thought for a bit and nodded.

Mo Zha Ta instantly cheered and happily ran towards the programming department: "KO, let's get married! I'm taking you to dinner tonight to celebrate!"

The spectators that had been in the surrounding finally dissipated, still discussing.

“Mei-ge’s sense of chasity is too weak.”

“The men nowadays, not a lot of them have clean bodies like me!”

“Xiao-ge paid too much. Mei-ge isn’t worth a thousand. At least there should have been a discount, and maybe some freebies.”

“Mei-gejia to KO, after this we should call him Hao(美) Mei-ge.”

“Good name! Hao(美) Mei-ge , we want a big dinner too. At least, give out some wedding candy.”

Under such a celebratory (?) atmosphere, the summer vacation came to a close. Wei Wei started putting aside some time to write her report about her summer internship. Wei Wei was a good student, but her previous reports always had the problem of adding water. But it wouldn’t happen this year. She had a whole bunch to write about. Of course, she would pay attention to not reveal any secrets of *Da Shen’s* company.

When her report had been half-written, Xiao Nai suddenly asked her one day: “How about we go sight-seeing?”

Wei Wei blinked, “Where?”

“Xi An.”

She had never gone to Xi An, but if they were going sight-seeing, she didn’t have enough money in her card. She also couldn’t phone home to ask for money because she said she was coming to B City to intern.

Wei Wei struggled.

Xiao Nai didn’t need to think to know what she was struggling with, “It includes food and lodging, just think of it as wages for the internship.”

Wei Wei embarrassedly said: “Then the hotel, I, I will have a separate room?”

Xiao Nai side-eyed her: “For my virtue, of course.”

Wei Wei hugged his arm: “Xiao-gege you are too awesome. I’ll be your sidekick!”

Notes

1. 手可摘星辰: The hand that could pick stars.

Chapter 46 A “Consummated” Summer Vacation

Two days later, a shocking scene happened at the capital airport. An attractive looking girl with an alluring body was lugging a gigantic suitcase gasping for breath (This was the view of the bystanders) as she walked forward. And beside her there was a handsome and graceful male who had nothing in his hands and lightly strolled along.

Xiao Nai was side-eyed by countless people

But who was Xiao Nai? That expression was so calm, it killed a pile of males that were doing manual labor with envy.

Wei Wei happily sat on the plane and eat what was a very good meal for airplane food.

But, there were never really free meals in this world.

When the plane was landing at the Xi An airport, Xiao Nai folded his newspaper and casually said: “Oh, my parents are also at Xi An, do you want to meet them?”

Wei Wei blinked, and blinked

Wei Wei was never airsick, but as this plane started landing, she started to feel faint.

Wei Wei endured several days of terror.

Xi An’s tasty cuisine didn’t save her, Mount Hua’s mystical scenery didn’t save her, the magnificence of the Giant Wild Goose Pagoda didn’t save her. All of the terror centered on the very last day. On that day, she was going to meet *Da Shen*’s parents.

“How did your parents know me?” Wei Wei complained bitterly.

“Their colleagues told them.”

“... .. why was it that even the professors at our university are such

gossips?” Wei Wei was even more bitter.

“*Fengshui*?”

“... .. t_t”

It was over. Even *Da Shen*'s corny and cold jokes couldn't rescue her.

Xiao Nai's parents were working on a national dig in one of Xi An's small villages. They would only come back to Xi An on the weekends to rest. So, even when Wei Wei and Xiao Nai had gone to their village to tour, they still hadn't met.

But, it was better to get it over with as early as possible t.....t

On the second to last day, Wei Wei's terror reached a peak so she did a very embarrassing thing. She dragged *Da Shen* to go shopping for clothes. Actually, before Wei Wei had returned to B City, she had used the reason “the interning place is strict so I need to dress well” to ruthlessly extort many dresses from her mother, but she hadn't bought any of them to Xi An.

She had thought they were just sight-seeing. What she had brought were comfortable capris and t-shirts. It might seem too casual to wear that kind of clothing to see *Da Shen*'s parents.

“What type of clothing does your mom like?”

“Why not ask after my dad?”

“... ..”

Wei Wei looked at him but was too lazy to reply. Of course, it was the mother-in-law's preferences that were more important! No, no not-mother-in-lawWei Wei quickly corrected herself. But she quickly felt, this wasn't very different from meeting the mother-in-law... ..

Why was it she was just twenty and she was feeling like she was meeting-the-parents t.....t [1]

“How's this one?”

“Too plain.” Detecting a suspicious glance, a certain somebody supplemented, “using my mom’s tastes.”

... ..

“This one?”

“Too pale.”

... ..

“This one?”

Shake of the head.

... ..

“This one?”

“... .. my mom will like it.”

Wei Wei looked down at the dress in her hands. She had just accidentally picked it up. That dress had at least one hundred butterflies on it *Da Shen*’s mother was rumoured to be a very well-educated and tasteful woman, she wouldn’t like this kind of clothing.

“You’re playing with me again = =”

Xiao Nai laughed: “I just suddenly thought, when you were meeting me for the first time, were you also buying clothing like this?”

“... ..no, I just grabbed a paper bag= =”

Wei Wei almost brought a formal brown dress. Thankfully, Xiao Nai was there in time to stop her. He promised multiple times that even though his parents worked in archaeology, they definitely did not like colors that were close to dirt. At the end, Wei Wei wore a very conservative beige dress to see *Da Shen*’s mom and dad.

Actually, *Da Shen* didn’t trick her this time. On the second day when they were eating together with *Da Shen*’s parents, *Da Shen*’s move very nicely emphasized to her: “Little girls don’t need to dress so plainly.”

... .. *Da Shen's* mom's clothes were very clean and elegant. What were her standards = =

But compared to *Da Shen's* mother's unique taste in clothes, what was even more surprising to Wei Wei was that the two of them were very nice and kind, without the rumoured proud temperament. They just casually met and ate, not asking any questions of her. Instead, they talked a lot about the interesting and funny things that happened on their digs.

Wei Wei felt strange. The parents had such good tempers, how could they give birth to a son like *Da Shen*... ..

But she didn't think any deeper. For them, they were meeting the person that their son, finally after all this time, had feelings for. Could they bring out a bad attitude?

A long long time later, Wei Wei knew why *Da Shen's* mom Professor Lin was so satisfied with her. Supposedly, not long after she and *Da Shen* got together, Professor Lin was told by a colleague that her son was in a relationship. Because the rumoured girl was also in the Computer Science faculty, Professor Lin went to her neighbour the Dean of the CompSci Faculty to find out more about Wei Wei.

UA's Dean of Computer Science could be considered a "strong woman". She was good at her profession and at administration but had one major problem. She focused very heavily on the conduct of her students, very frequently being zealous in maintaining the rules. The students of UA called her "The Exterminator".

But under Professor Lin's questions, the Dean was actually very complimentary of Wei Wei. Professor Lin was both happy and worried. Happy that the girl would definitely not be a bad get. Worried because even the "Exterminator" was praising her. Was her son's girlfriend a mini-"Exterminator?"

After meeting Wei Wei and seeing that even though she was dressed plainly, she still dressed fashionably, Professor Lin was happy and satisfied.

At a normal restaurant in Xi An, the first meeting of Wei Wei and *Da*

Shen's parents was nearing its end. But to the relaxed Wei Wei, at the last moment, she finally realized —Professor Lin, she was definitely Xiao Nai's mother.

They were both skilled at saying the most important thing at the last second —

Professor Lin smiled and said: “You guys are leaving on tomorrow's flight, right? We are too, we get to leave together.”

So, Wei Wei returned on the same flight as *Da Shen's* parents. Because the term was starting soon, they had to return to plan for their work.

Even more tragically, there were a few more professors from UA on the same flight. They kept on using affectionate and curious gazes to look at her

In conclusion, Wei Wei's summer internship, started with “eloping, and ended with “meeting the parents.” It was strangely “consummated.” It definitely would get a “Honors” on the final report.

After returning to B City, the term was starting. Wei Wei finally had time to go onto 《Dreams of Jianghu》 after the initial rush of term start and received a whole pile of messages.

The first was the end of August, Lei Shen Ni Ni.

“I didn't come on for a few days, Xiao Yu Qing Qing isn't in the sect anymore. Hahaha, don't know the reason, but I'm happy.”

The same day, a few hours later.

“*faint*, I know what happened now. What was she doing, she's too despicable. No wonder even Xiao Yu Yao Yao is speaking. Everybody in the sect doesn't like her now.”

“Wei Wei, you went to a meeting? Everybody is saying you're very beautiful, and your boyfriend is handsome and incomparable o(n_n)o~I want to see!”

Following was a message from the beginning of September, Lan Yan.

“You’re not our university’s student. I asked around. Haha, I knew that if there was a beautiful girl like you, how could I not know.”

“Don’t worry, I will keep it a secret for you.”

The following messages were also Lei Shen Ni Ni, the time was two days ago.

“Wei Wei, what’s going on. There’s people in the sect that are saying you are pretending to be an university student.”

“They’re saying you were pretending to be UX’s student, Lan Yan said you weren’t. What’s going on, is there a misunderstanding? Wei Wei, I believe you.”

Wei Wei thought about the promise in Lan Yan’s earlier message and was speechless.

Lei Shen Ni Ni was online at the moment. Seeing Wei Wei online, she quickly sent a message over.

“Wei Wei, I can’t stand it. It’s so sickening inside the sect.”

“What?”

“Zhen Shui and Xiao Yu Yao Yao. Going “wifey” and “husband”, giving animals and clothing. Like they’re afraid people don’t know they’re in love. It was still sappy before but not as exaggerated as this.”

Lei Shen Ni Ni’s complaints following each other: “And also said that Xiao Yu Yao Yao was a great student at some university. Please, my university is better than hers, you don’t see me boasting.”

Lei Shen Ni Ni got it all off her chest.

“Wei Wei... ..”

“En?”

“You really are beautiful? They also said your boyfriend was handsome to the point of being inhuman”

Da Shen was really inhuman

Wei Wei sent an embarrassed expression and shocked Lei Shen Ni Ni. She suddenly had an eureka moment and said: “Ah! It’s not Yi Xiao Nai He that’s your boyfriend!”

Wei Wei: “... ..”

This wasn’t something shameful, Wei Wei said: “Yes^_^”

“Ahahahhhhhhhhhhhhhhhhhhhhhhhhhhhhhhh!” Lei Shen Ni Ni went crazy, “When did you guys start!! Did it develop from the web to real life? Ahahaha, didn’t think that Yi Xiao Nai He was that handsome in real life!”

The messages came over like gunshots. Wei Wei’s hand was getting sore from pressing “next.” She said enough to satisfy Lei Shen Ni Ni before she could calm down.

Lei Shen Ni Ni sent over a row of rolling emoticons: “When I think that Xiao Yu Yao Yao was using Yi Xiao Nai He to push you guys apart, it’s too funny. Hahahahahaha, if she knew, she would probably try to kill herself!”

Lei Shen Ni Ni: “Wei Wei, can I tell others that Yi Xiao Nai He is your boyfriend? (praying expression)”

This didn’t matter. In any case, *Da Shen* always placed importance on proper titles, Wei Wei said: “Up to you”

“Hahaha, that’s great, I will find a perfect opportunity to say it.” Lei Shen Ni Ni celebrated for a while before remembering to asked: “What happened with UX?”

Wei Wei thought and replied: “Elder Ji Xianlin once said, you cannot only say lies, but you cannot tell the whole truth.”

Lei Shen Ni Ni sat in a daze for a while: “*faint* I seem to understand a bit but I’m still not understanding but they’re saying you’re pretending to be a university student, aren’t you angry?”

“It doesn’t matter ^_^”

Compared to the bit of rumours inside the game, not letting those people and matters in the game disturb her real life was more

important.

In any case, they were just strangers in reality.

They didn't even know who she was. They couldn't affect her in anyway. She probably won't ever meet them ever again. Why would she care what they said behind her back?

Notes

1. The important thing is meeting the parents and meeting 公婆 is very different. When you meet the 公婆 (parents), you are usually married by that time.

Chapter 47 “The Sun Will Never Set”

Wei Wei didn't think that she would meet Zhen Shui Wu Xiang again, and it would be at UA, at her own university.

That day, Wei Wei went to the library to return books. On the road there, she saw a classmate. After mutually nodding at each other, Wei Wei saw Zhen Shui Wu Xiang, standing at her classmate's side, with a stunned expression.

Wei Wei nodded to him as well and brushed past.

Coming from behind her was her classmate's excited voice: 'See that, Our UA also has beautiful girls, this is our faculty beauty, isn't she just as beautiful as your campus beauties'

This random occurrence was instantly thrown to the back of Wei Wei's mind. After one month of school, she was running around all day. She wasn't just studying for her classes but also working in *Da Shen's* company. She didn't have the time to think about other things.

Continuing to work at Zhi Yi was Yu Gong's suggestion.

A certain day as they ate together, Yu Gong said: “*Sansao* should say at the company after school starts, come over when you have the time. You'll learn more stuff with us than in your classes.”

Wei Wei was tempted. Learning things at work was very fast. There were a pile of genii at Zhi Yi, just learning a bit from one of them was more than enough. Also, she didn't want to give up *Dreams 2* and the atmosphere at the company, of course seeing a few glances of *Da Shen* each day was good too.

Mo Zha Ta said: “Just be a contractor, *laosan*, you should appreciate it and give some wages.”

Wei Wei said: “I don't need wages, just paying for food is good = =”

Xiao Nai nodded: "That's good, then the salary will go on my account."

Wei Wei: ">o<"

Mo Zha Ta: "... ..."

Hou Zi Jiu, who had come back from vacation for graduate studies, bravely said what was in everybody's mind: "*Laosan*, you are too shameless."

Just like that, Wei Wei continued to be a free intern at Zhi Yi. In October, Zhi Yi Technologies, other than the normal work, was also starting to promote Dreams 2.

Dreams 2 was finally starting to get promoted.

Before this, there was very little information about Dream 2 online. There were two reasons for this. The first was that everybody felt that if the promotional period was too long, it would lower anticipation. The other was to manage Dreams 1's player numbers. Since Dreams 2's beta testing was starting, the promotions had to instantly catch up.

Building the website, organizing the information, making different promotional videos, different activities, offers, contests Wei Wei, along with the rest of the planning department, was very busy.

Even though she was busy, Wei Wei didn't forget to go frequently onto Dreams 1 and feed the little tiger. If she didn't manage to raise the tiger's attributes, Wei Wei kept on feeling that she didn't finish her job. The little tiger needed a lot of money to raise. Wei Wei commonly would make some equipment to sell. Wei Wei had made an appointment with a buy for eight at night to make the transaction. The professor suddenly moved the class to the even so Wei Wei couldn't make it and had to let Xiao Nai replace her.

Xiao Nai naturally knew her account and password. He went on precisely at eight onto her account, gave the goods over and was going offline when he saw Zhen Shui Wu Xiang appear next to the avatar.

His appearance didn't affect Xiao Nai in any way. Xiao Nai's fingers kept moving the pointer to the red cross in the top right corner but before he pressed down, two characters appeared on the screen.

“Wei Wei.”

Zhen Shui Wu Xiang said “Wei Wei.”

He hadn't called “Wei Wei” for a long time. Before the divorce, he had called Wei Wei “Wei Wei” but after the divorce, he always called her “Lu Wei”. Saying her name again, his heart jumped wildly but seeing that Lu Wei Wei Wei didn't have some special reaction, a few hints of hope rose in his heart.

Zhen Shui Wu Xiang himself didn't know why he had called Lu Wei Wei Wei for. After seeing the real Lu Wei Wei Wei, his heart would sometimes feel upset. He would even not pay as much attention to Xiao Yu Yao Yao.

When Lan Yan said that UX didn't have Lu Wei Wei Wei, his heart felt better and reignited his feelings for Xiao Yu Yao Yao. Xiao Yu Yao Yao's education was higher than Lu Wei Wei Wei. His decision had been right. To prove that his feelings hadn't changed, he sent Xiao Yu Yao Yao gifts like water flowing. But this course of action, rather than saying it was to court Xiao Yu Yao Yao, it was more to comfort himself.

But then, he saw Lu Wei Wei Wei again at UA.

She was actually UA's student?!

Zhen Shui Wu Xiang suddenly felt pain. This type of pain, when he heard Lei Shen Ni Ni say that Lu Wei Wei Wei's boyfriend was Yi Xiao Nai He, rose to the maximum.

If they hadn't divorced, thenwould it be him?

Putting aside the convoluted thoughts that Zhen Shui Wu Xiang had, when he called “Wei Wei” he found that he didn't know what to say. It was good that he realized that this unpopulated place was a location that he had, with Lu Wei Wei Wei together, done a quest at.

Zhen Shui Wu Xiang found an opening point and started to reminiscence on the past.

He was excitedly emoting, but Xiao Nai didn't have the patience to read all of it. He didn't stop him, however. As he worked, he would occasionally glance up. When Zhen Shui Wu Xiang had asked Lu Wei Wei Wei if the reason she wasn't speaking was that she had disconnected, he controlled the avatar to move a step.

Zhen Shui Wu Xiang received encouragement from that step of Lu Wei Wei Wei and went even deeper into the past. In the end, when Zhen Shui Wu Xiang couldn't find any more words to speak, Xiao Nai moved the mouse and in the chat box typed out six words.

"I am Yi Xiao Nai He."

Fatal Attack!

Final Attack!

A few seconds later, Zhen Shui Wu Xiang finally disappeared in front of Lu Wei Wei Wei.

Xiao Nai didn't say a word about this incident to Wei Wei. Wei Wei naturally didn't know that he had used six words to exterminate a rival. Wei Wei continued to raise her little tiger. When she didn't have the money herself to buy the *lingdan*, she would open Yi Xiao Nai He's account and transfer a bit of money over. Since he had a part in creating the little tiger, there was no reason why she should be the only provider.

In this kind of rushing and busyness, at the end of October, all preparations were done. November 1st, the website for Dreams 2 officially opened. Information and promotional materials were released at the same time. The number of hits on the website on the first day broke record and the released ads and information were furiously broadcasted by the large gaming websites.

Wei Wei stayed in her dorm for a few hours looking at the discussion and reviews. She suddenly had the urge to go on to Dreams 1. There should be a lot of people also discussing there. As expected, once she logged on, she saw a crowd of people discussing Dreams

2. The large majority were complimentary. Some were less enthusiastic but they were worried that their equipment would depreciate. Lots of people were waiting expectantly for the beta testing and wondering how they could get a beta account.

Wei Wei was happy that *Da Shen's* game was getting such a good response. But seeing that everybody wanted to go play in Dreams 2, a few hints of doubt crept silently in. She wandered around Chang'an for a while and received a text form Xiao Nai telling her he had finished his meeting. Wei Wei sent a message back to him: I'm in Dreams 1, You should come on, many people are discussing Dreams 2.

Shortly after, the white-clad musician was online. The two of them hid their names and strolled slowly along the streets of Chang'an. Looking at the bustle and splendour of Chang'an Street, Wei Wei said: "When Dreams 2 comes out, the one that's going to be most affected would probably be Dreams 1. Would less players stay on Dreams 1 and they would stop supporting it?"

"No, Dreams 1 will always be maintained." Xiao Nai. As the person partnering up with Feng Teng, he was naturally more knowledgeable about the matter.

"But Dreams 2 will take away a lot of people. If the player numbers keep decreasing, the game company might close the servers?"

"No matter how good a new game it, it cannot substitute for an old game. Not everybody would leave." Xiao Nai said, "And indefinitely supporting Dreams 1 was the promise that Feng Teng had given the players in the beginning."

"They say that, but there had been games where they said they would always keep it open and it closed anyway."

"I can't promise it in the long-term, but I think it will last at least until our children can play games with no problems."

Wei Wei blushed: "Children"

"En." The white-robed musician stopped in his steps and peacefully said: "At least bring them here and tell them, it was here that we

said our first words to each other.”

Wei Wei realized at the moment that they had unknowingly walked to Zhu Que Bridge. The willows were still blooming and swaying in the wind like always. The scenery hadn't changed. And the white-clothed musician looked exactly like the first time they met.

The musician said: “Let's go, we haven't looked at the scenery for a long time, let's wander around.”

So they got on the white condor and once again travelled through the Lakes of Tian Shan, the bottom of the West Lake, the bottom of the West Lake, the Polar regions, the Penglai Island of the Immortals just like their honeymoon.

At the end, they stopped at Sunset Mountain.

The sunset was as always magnificent.

Wei Wei suddenly felt that the question she had been struggling over wasn't important at all.

Even if someday the servers shut down, it didn't matter.

As long as she remembered when and where he said his first words to her.

Remembered where they had gone to look at the landscapes.

Remembered that they had ridden together on the white condor over the mountains and waters

Those memories won't disappear when the data disappeared.

So, even if this game closed in the future, in this world there would always be a place—in her heart, or in his heart, the white and red shadows would be standing side by side.

Standing on Sunset Mountains, looking at the sun that will never set.

Chapter 48 “The End”

It was another June.

This year's summer seemed to have started especially early. It warmed up in May and when it got to June, it was hot as the peak of summer. Er Xi helped Wei Wei lug the bamboo mats, laboriously making her way up the stairs as she complained: “Wei Wei, aren't you in a high-level residence area? Why would the elevator break?”

“What high level, it's just more expensive.” Wei Wei was also quiet tired. She was carrying more stuff than Er Xi, her hands holding two bags full of whatnots and two pillows wedged between her arms.

Xiao Ling and Si Si were behind them, their burden lighter than Wei Wei. One person was holding a tea set, the other clutching a vase...

...

This was the stuff that Wei Wei had just brought from the supermarket

Originally, it had been just a dinner. But upon hearing that Wei Wei received her wedding clothes today, Xiao Ling and the others wanted to see. So Wei Wei unashamedly went to the stores, brought lots of items and made them do manual labor >o<

Xiao Ling weakly asked: “How much longer?”

“You've come before.”

“But I'm already dizzy from climbing.”

Wei Wei raised a hand to wipe the sweat: “Almost there, just two more floors.”

“To more floors~~~” Si Si cried piteously.

They pushed on to climb another two floors. When Wei Wei opened the door, Xiao Ling and the others rolled onto the sofa. Er Xi stayed lying down, but her eyes moved around the room. She suddenly

said: “Wei Wei, when I find a man, you get your *Da Shen* to help design my home.”

“Me too. I like this style that you have here.” Xiao Ling agreed. This wasn’t the first time she and Er Xi had come to Wei Wei’s place but each time they came they ritually complimented it.

Wei Wei made tea as she replied: “I helped too, why don’t you guys ask me?”

“Ha, the parts you designed is the rotten parts.”

Wei Wei felt dejected. It was always like this. Clearly it was her and *Da Shen* working together on the plan but everybody that saw the place put all the credit on *Da Shen*.

Ugh~~~Under *Da Shen*’s blinding brilliance, when would she ever have time to shine?

Si Si didn’t manage to make it the last two times so today was the first time she had come to the place. As the rest of them talked, she had started touring the rooms.

This place was a high-end apartment in a residential development called Meng Wei Yuan. It was the present that *Da Shen*’s parents had gifted them with when Wei Wei and Xiao Nai got engaged last autumn.

Wei Wei had never felt that parents had a duty to buy a residence for their children, but since it was a present out of the kindness of the elders, she wouldn’t refuse out of pride. But, if the elders had been still living in the home that the university had distributed to them in a distant era, the situation would be very different.

When Wei Wei received the place, she had felt a bit of guilt. *Da Shen*’s parents didn’t want a single penny of the money *Da Shen* made. Wei Wei had felt that, since *Da Shen* had his own money, they didn’t need his parents to buy for them. Even though they only paid the down payment, but the down payment was still a few ten thousand. For professors in the not-so-rich areas of history and archaeology, a few ten thousand for a down payment should have

been the most of their savings.

And they didn't have to buy a new place. Xiao Nai's old place had been pretty good.

After Xiao Nai understood her thoughts, he felt a bit helpless and explained: "They're used to living on campus. Because my grandfather used to live there and my father was my grandfather's student. They met in that room."

Xiao Nai thought it was a bit funny, "Also, my parents aren't that poor."

When Xiao Nai's mother, Professor Lin, learned about this later, her like of Wei Wei went up another level. That the good-will that had been given was received and returned, it was one of the most beautiful things in the world. Professor Lin's mood was very good. She ordered Xiao Daddy to not complain anymore in front of their soon-to-be daughter-in-law about the shortage in funding on digs lest their soon-to-be daughter-in-law keeps assume that they "are short on funds." She flipped through her own things and planned to give a bit more away.

And so, right before the wedding, Wei Wei received a pair of heirloom bracelets made out of *Yang Zhi* (mutton-fat) white jade. It was now that Wei Wei finally understood what *Da Shen* had said was true. Like their type of family, those that were generations upon generations of literary and prestigious families, they looked poor from the outside, but it was more likely that a casual painting that they hung on the wall was a priceless work from a famous artisan.

But this pair of bracelets unnerved Wei Wei. You could put a price on gold but you couldn't on jade, much less *Yang Zhi* white jade. Even though *Da Shen's* mother say it was only middling in quality, but Wei Wei was still trapped in terror over breaking the bracelets. She decided that after wearing them once on the wedding, she would never do it again.

After enough rest, Xiao Ling urged Wei Wei: "Take out the clothes and give us a look."

“Let’s go to the bedroom, I’m not strong enough to move it.”

Wei Wei and Xiao Nai’s wedding was a Chinese-style once so the wedding clothes were naturally the traditional clothes. A pearl-encrusted, silvery gold-plated phoenix crown, exceptionally ornate gold-detailed sleeves that reached to the floor, elaborate yet elegant embroidered shoes. The entire set was designed based on the wedding clothes in *Dreams 2* and filled about six or seven big boxes.

Si Si carefully held the phoenix crown: “This crown is so beautiful, I had assumed it was a hat, I didn’t like that kind.”

“The hat type is beautiful too, but it’s too heavy.” Wei Wei said.

Er Xi fiddled with the pearls: “How much was this?”

Wei Wei said a number. Er Xi exploded: “Whoa, you’re wearing a washroom on your head!”

“... .. can’t you say something that sound’s better = =” Wei Wei was a bit dejected and half-heartedly argued, “*Da Shen* said that this won’t depreciate, so it’s not like we’re spending money.”

Xiao Ling helped: “She already is wearing more than ten washrooms on her hand. It’s nothing if Wei Wei wears one on her head.”

Er Xi crouched by the bed to look at the phoenix crown in Si Si’s hand: “Even if it doesn’t depreciate, it can’t lay eggs. Is it worth it?”

“It’s okay as long as Wei Wei can lay eggs.”

A sudden image popped out of Wei Wei’s mind —a round and shining white egg, that suddenly broke and a plump and white child slowly climbed out with a part of the shell on his head. His black eyes started at her, he opened his pink little mouth

Wei Wei managed to put the breaks on the car of her imagination before he managed to speak. She continued to chant a hundred times. I am viviparous, I am viviparous.

“I like this clothing,” Xiao Ling touched the embroidery on the clothing, her drool almost dripping, “Why did we have to copy the Western wedding and wear white dresses? Clearly our traditional

phoenix crown and red silks are more beautiful.”

“Yeah,” Er Xi said. “When I was little I really admired the costumes in *wuxia* dramas, I kept on wrapping myself in blankets and pretend it was traditional attire.”

“Wei Wei, put it own so we can see the effect.”

“I don’t know how to change into it”

Distaining looks shot towards her. Wei Wei refused to accept them: “Do you guys know?”

The three girls looked at the multiple belts and strings on the clothing and glanced at each other. Si Si instantly changed topics and exclaimed: “Ah, I didn’t think that you guys were getting married.”

Er Xi added: “Yeah, why are you in such a hurry? Wedding right after graduation, it’s not like you’re pregnant.”

Wei Wei was used to the teasing of Yu Gong and the others. She didn’t even felt the effect of Er Xi: “I’m afraid that if you guys leave, I won’t get any red packets.”

Xiao Ling thought it was still unrealistic: “Wei Wei, you just agreed, why not wait a few years?”

Si Si teased: “How come you’re assuming it’s Xiao *Da Shen* that’s in a hurry, it might be our Wei Wei that wants it more?”

Xiao Ling: “Yeah! Why didn’t I reverse my thinking? Wei Wei, it wasn’t you that proposed, right?”

Wei Wei *hexian*: “Of course not.”

Er Xi asked inquisitively: “Then how did *Da Shen* propose? Were there flowers, rings, was there kneeling?”

“... .. Er Xi, even the TV shows aren’t that cliché.”

“Tell me!” Er Xi pushed her.

“Um, so you know that I’ve been interning the last two years at his business. But I’ve never gotten any wages. So one day, I

remembered that and I went to him to ask for them, and then he said... ..”

Wei Wei’s face showed heavy embarrassment.

Er Xi and Si Si looked expectantly at her.

“He said if you want money, I don’t have any, but if you want a person, I’ve got one right here.”

Er Xi snorted: “Your *Da Shen* is still so devious.”

Xiao Ling and the others examined and touched the clothing, the jewellery and the shoes. When they finished, it was almost nine. If they didn’t leave now, it would be too late. Wei Wei walked with them to the bus stop but before they got to the entrance, they saw a black car slowly stop next to them.

The door opened. A handsome upright figure unfolded out.

“*Shixiong*.” Xiao Ling and the others called simultaneously.

Xiao Nai nodded at them: “You guys came over.”

Under the streetlight, the Xiao Nai of two years later was still proud and elegant. And in these two years, he was a graduated *shixiong* and had become even more of a legend in the mouths of his crowds of *shidi* and *shimei*. Though Xiao Ling and the others were unrestrained in front of Wei Wei, when they saw him, they couldn’t help but become well-behaved.

Si Si said: “We’re leaving now, we won’t disturb *shixiong*.”

Er Xi tried to restrain herself but couldn’t so she laughed pervertedly and said: “*Shixiong*, let Wei Wei return with us today.”

Wei Wei glared at her. If she wanted to go back to live, did she need somebody’s permission?!

Xiao Nai looked at Wei Wei and said with a hint of a smile: “I don’t think it would be possible today.”

A question that completely didn’t need an answer, he actually had

seriously answered. Wei Wei irritably glared again. Xiao Nai pretended not to see her rebelling gaze and courteously said to Er Xi and the others: "It's late now, I'll drive you guys back."

As Xiao Nai went to drive her friends back to campus, Wei Wei went home to pack up the wedding clothes on the bed. Packing and packing, she suddenly thought of something and stopped moving. There had been another time, it was also probably a proposal.

That night on this bed, they had once again hastily finished. He had held her as they calmed down but he suddenly asked at her ear: "When are you going to let me graduate?"

"Ah?" She didn't understand and asked in return: "You graduate what?"

He answered: "Haven't I been studying in the faculty of self-control for two years now?"

After being together for so long with Xiao Nai, Wei Wei's understanding ability had reached an inhuman level so she quickly deciphered.

Faculty of self-control... ..

Self-control... ..

Self.. ...

Thinking about it, Wei Wei's face was almost the same color as the clothing in her hands. They had been living together since the present school year had started. Perhaps nobody would believe that they hadn't actually made that last step.

Carefully packing the clothing back into the boxes, Wei Wei found that a sleeve of the outer layer had been dropped by Er Xi on the floor and was a bit dirty. Wei Wei took it into the washroom to use water to clean it up. After finishing washing, she felt that her body was also sticky and then took a bath. When she finished, she realized that, due to her preoccupation with her thoughts, she hadn't brought in a change of clothes.

Even though nobody was home and the window shades were down, but Wei Wei didn't have the courage to sprint to the bedroom. With no other options, she could only drape herself in the large outer garment. The cloth was very thin and transparent, but it was better than wearing nothing.

Opening the washroom door, Wei Wei quickly strode towards the bedroom. Just when she was a few steps away from the bedroom door, she heard a sound, the sound of the door opening. Wei Wei turned around and her body froze.

How did he come back so quickly?

The person opening the door clearly didn't not expect this scene upon entering, his fingers pausing on the handle.

Wei Wei instinctively wrapped the robe tighter, celebrating on the inside that she hadn't just come out with nothing on. How was she to know, with her free and wet hair, the thin robe wet and sticking to her body, her wrists exposed out of the wide sleeves, her long legs and small waist just hinted at, it was more seductive a thousand times than just being naked.

"The clothes got here?" Xiao Nai slowly closed the door.

"En, this afternoon." Wei Wei answered. She felt that she had to explain why she was standing here wearing this, "I, I just went to have a shower, forgot to bring clothes, this was dirty and it was in the washroom... .."

"Dirty? Where?"

"Uh, the hem, I already" Wei Wei reflexively lowered her head to look at the hem of the robe. Before she finished speaking, she was picked up in a princess-carry. He came to her side and carried her as he walked towards the bedroom.

"Let me see you wear it."

"... .. I don't know how."

"I'll teach you."

The fingers that had been gripping the front were pried open, the robe falling down against her back. She was sitting in his lap, only separated by a thin layer of cloth on the bottom. Wei Wei couldn't look at him anymore, she tilted her head and dug into his neck.

He actually was teaching her, calmly putting on the clothing piece by piece for her and slowly talking about how it worked. Underclothes, blouse, the underskirt, the belt, the outer robe hot fingers would occasionally brush against her. Wei Wei let him manipulate her, listening and moving according to his instructions, standing or sitting. At the end, she was held in his lap. He held her bare food, putting the embroidered shoes on her.

He suddenly stopped

可是微微却没有因为这个停顿而放松。以前到这里都要停了.....或者，用别的办法，但是，但是.....

But Wei Wei didn't relax due to this pause. Before they would always stop here or, use some other way, but but

Wei Wei looked at him, her gaze already blurry.

His shirt was already a mess, revealing a toned torso. He was breathing rapidly, his burning eyes staring at her. And then, like in slow-motion, he grabbed her hand, and reached for the belt on his waist.

Wei Wei already understood from his movements. Her heart seemed to lose control, her body tense enough that her fingertips were trembling.

"Wei Wei, don't be nervous."

He strongly forced her hand to move as he once again covered her lips. It was a gentle kiss, full of patients and comfort.

The kiss moved further, he sucked on her ear, his raspy and deep voice saying beside her ear: "Wei Wei, I can't wait anymore."

Even though thoroughly exhausted, but on the second day, Wei Wei followed her biological clock and opened her eyes at the usual time.

The sky was already bright, the sunlight piercing through the thick curtains.

She was lying on the disarray of her wedding clothes, tightly held by somebody from behind, the arms crossing at her waist. She moved once, the person behind her instantly found that she was awake and his breath came over closely.

“Wei Wei.” The voice that was usually clear and cold, seemed to be infected with deep huskiness of lust. She seemed to have dazedly replied, gradually her neck was gently kissed, gradually

When she awoke again it was almost noon.

Her body felt clean and wet. Wei Wei opened her eyes. He was using a towel to gently wipe away the marks. Wei Wei was a bit embarrassed and wanted to evade but the moment she moved, she found that her waist was sore and had no energy to move just one leg.

Xiao Nai bent over: “Carry you to a shower?”

Wei Wei shook her head.

“Feeling bad?”

Wei Wei shook her head again. She looked at him, raised an arm and circled his neck.

Right now, she just wanted to lean against him.

To this accidental incident before the wedding, Wei Wei didn't regret it. But the side-effects of this incident caused Wei Wei to have a headache.

Side-effect one, was the wedding clothes = =

Because of

So then

In the end, after that night, the clothes couldn't be looked at other than the creases, there were a lot of marks. And the clothing was made out of expensive silk that had been cut and

sewed together. Silk was so finicky, Wei Wei didn't know how to wash it at all. She couldn't send it out to be washed. At the end, under Wei Wei's anger, she pushed it to the culprit.

So, Xiao Nai, in the middle of his very busy schedule, had to find some time to study how to wash silk.

Side-effect two, it was, ugh

Wei Wei found that doing *that* a month before the wedding was a very unwise decision. Either do it very early on, so that before the wedding, it wouldn't be so effort-consuming, or just leave it until after the wedding.

During the most busy time, she had to also deal with a certain someone's said-to-be very self-moderated needs. She didn't have enough energy.

June, it was really busy.

Everything seemed to be happening together. She was graduating, preparing for the wedding, Dreams 2's new promotions were occurring, and *Da Shen's* company was moving.

This night, Xiao Nai received a call and then took Wei Wei out.

"Where are we going?"

"We'll talk when we get there."

Using a slow walking speed on the road, they slowly got to Ji Zhi Internet Café. Standing outside the tightly locked doors, Wei Wei saw Xiao Nai take out the key to the side-door. He flipped the switch on the inside

The lights lit up. Several hundred computers silently lined up in rows in the middle of the café.

"Tomorrow, these computers will be moved out."

"Huh, Uncle's not continuing?"

Wei Wei knew that this internet café was something that Xiao Nai

did a long time ago with his uncle. Now that computers were common, the business was drastically down from before. But his uncle didn't want to stop the business. Actually, the first time that *Da Shen* had seen here was here.

Xiao Nai nodded: "After, Zhi Yi is moving here. I already brought the other half of the property."

A period of shock later, Wei Wei started to examine the interior. She felt satisfied: "En, it's best to have our own space."

Xiao Nai smiled and walked with her deeper inside. They discussed what place would the cubicles, the conference rooms when he walked to a certain place, he stopped and looked at another place. He said: "This first time I saw you, you were sitting there."

Wei Wei followed his gaze over. That was a place opposite the stairs. Wei Wei had forgotten long ago that she had sat there.

"Hehe, in reality, you feel in love with me at first sight." Wei Wei teased him, "I have found out now, you are just a pervert." [1]

Xiao Nai raised his eyebrows.

"You have a complaint?"

"No, but I feel that the level isn't enough." Xiao Nai slowly said: "I'm at least a hungry wolf among the colored ones."

A certain somebody recently was very hungry and very lusty

Wei Wei: "... ..You cannot reverse your shame to become your glory."

Xiao Nai said: "As a wolf with a specialist diet, not being hungry is more shameful."

"... ..I'm going to take a look upstairs."

Prepositioning somebody else turned into getting prepositioned, it was a tragedy of life. Wei Wei couldn't beat him so she ran, fleeing upstairs.

Seeing her figure vanish from the stairs, the corner of Xiao Nai's mouth rose up in a smile.

What had it felt like the first time he saw her?

It was a long time ago, a bit unclear now. But at the very beginning, even after getting married in the game, he hadn't ever gotten the desire to meet her in person.

It had been because he had something that he came to the café, and that one glance.

It had been feeling that this girl's control was very magnificent, attracting his gaze at first look. So he had stayed to look a few minutes longer. Seeing her calmly ordering and commanding the troops in the sect battle, accomplishing a perfect David-vs-Goliath.

At the beginning, he had only noticed the screen and her dancing fingers. It wasn't until the last moment, when the battle finished, he had moved his gaze to her face.

That was a profile for people to admire and it was actually a bit familiar.

Due to his very good memory, he had quickly found her name from his search of his mental database.

Bei Wei Wei.

Just from a distance, she was enough to make stir the males into an uproar, the famed Bei Wei Wei.

And after that, another coincidence.

He hadn't played 《Dreams of Jianghu》 for a very long time. That time he had gone on to search for a bit of data for Dreams but he hadn't thought that he would see her name on the World Channel.

This time she was called Lu Wei Wei Wei.

The name was easy to memorize. He had remembered from seeing her fight last time. A very clean name but the person who created it, was obviously lazy and didn't want to waste brainpower.

She actually got dumped? And was going to kidnap the groom?

It was unusual but Xiao Nai had the interest to go see the spectacle. He came to the bottom of Zhu Que bridge, to see that red figure almost drown in the middle of the spectators.

She was really going to kidnap the groom?

Xiao Nai idly watched but he felt that she seemed more suitable to raise that large blade of hers to chop up that heartless man. At the end, when she sat down to sell medicine and everybody in the game was shocked, Xiao Nai, outside of the computer, laughed.

He suddenly felt a protective impulse rise inside of him.

He didn't know where this impulse came from. It definitely wasn't from his finely-tuned brain and its calculations. It hadn't happened before for other people but it was a very strong urge.

His little *shimei*, cannot be dumped by others, cannot be reduced to such a state.

Therefore, the proposal.

Therefore, the gigantic wedding.

When he proposed, he wasn't one hundred percent sure she would agree but when she freely said "yes," a ripple seemed to spread through his heart.

"You should put your office here."

Wei Wei was talking upstairs. Not hearing Xiao Nai reply for a very long time, she came down the stairs. Seeing that he was still standing at the same spot, she asked: "What are you doing?"

"Thinking about your earlier question." Xiao Nai raised his head to look at her.

"En?" Did she ask a question earlier?

Xiao Nai faintly smiled and said: "I'm thinking. If I knew before that today would occur, I would definitely fall in love with you at first sight."

If, I knew there would be a day I would love you this much.

I would definitely fall in love with you at first sight.

Notes

1. 色狼: pervert, also 色(colored)狼(wolf)

Outtake “The Beauty Rankings”

On the night of the farewell basketball match for the graduates, Xiao Nai stayed over on campus.

Because of their win over the Engineering Faculty, Yu Gong was very cheerful. After celebrating outside, he still wasn't satisfied so he dragged over two people from another quad, got a table of mah-jong and a table of cards going. They put out a little beer and snacks. Everybody played and chatted.

Chatting and chatting, they couldn't help but take up the pink incident that shocked everybody this night. Xiao- genius has rocketed into stardom right before graduation, getting paired up with campus beauty Bei Wei Wei.

Laoqi said: “I know that *laosan* is always efficient but not this efficient. So sneaky and fast to pin down the second most beautiful in the school. I admire him, really admire.”

Hou Zi Jiu: “Actually, if *laosan* had gotten the first place Meng Yi Ran, I wouldn't be so shocked. *Laosan* seems to know Meng Yi Ran?”

Laoda usually didn't gossip but started talking after the beer: “I remember there was conflict over who was going to be first. In the end, *sandimei* lost?”

Mo Zha Ta said: “Supposedly, it was because *sansao* wasn't as innocent as that Meng person.”

In the midst of the ruckus, the male in question, Xiao Nai, spoke: “What ranking?”

Everybody: “... ..”

Yu Gong, who was playing cards, yelled: “You actually don't know that our school has a beauty ranking?”

Xiao Nai said: “I didn't know.”

Yu Gong was excited. He threw down his cards and opened his laptop. He opened the university forum and found the post before handing it over to Xiao Nai: "Look! Our university beauty ranking, it even has photos."

The people in the dorms excitedly waited for Xiao Nai to speak but Xiao Nai only looked once. He kept on dealing tiles with one hand while his other hand started typing.

Was he going to also leave a message online?

Everybody was even more excited.

After typing for a while, Xiao Nai gave the laptop back to Yu Gong. Hou Zi Jiu yelled: "Read what *laosan* said."

Yu Gong answered: "Ok, ok, ok."

But when he refreshed, the webpage stated —Cannot find the webpage. Yu Gong disbelievingly refreshed again and again. He found that he couldn't open the post again at all. But if he clicked on the other posts in the forum, there were no problems.

Yu Gong raged: "What did you do?"

"Why would you keep such a ranking with major problems in its data? "Xiao Nai's tone was faint. He then pushed down the tiles in front of him, "Thirteen end, mah-jong."

Cong Cong Raising His Brother”

Part 1

This day, Wei Wei and Xiao Nai took the two babies together to their grandmother who announced some good news — she had accepted an offer for Cong Cong to star in an ad!

Even if it was just a favour for a relative and it was just photographs, not anything on TV, but Wei Wei was still quite worried and conflicted on the entire way home.

“Cong Cong is still little, is it wise for him to be in an ad?”

Xiao Nai wasn't too bothered by his son publicising himself. He was a boy, there wasn't that much to worry about.

“No problem, let him go play.” Xiao Nai said as he drove, “He should start earning milk money to support himself.”

Wei Wei: “... ..”

Wei Wei looked at the two babies in the back. Their ages added together was only six. She could only move her head to the other side.

Even though Xiao Nai agreed, Wei Wei still wasn't very comforted. Her son had always been very smart and she had always treated him like a miniature adult: “Cong Cong, do you want to participated in an ad?”

“What's an ad?”

“It's some taking photos and then letting lots of people see them.”

Cong Cong's brows furrowed, looking as though he was making a difficult choice. At last, he looked at his happily sleeping brother and seemed to make a final decision: “Cong Cong will do it.”

The day of the photo shoot was a very unlucky day. Everybody else was busy so Wei Wei had to take Yue Yue to the shoot as well. It was comforting that Cong Cong was very obedient and didn't require much attention. He walked on his pudgy legs beside Wei Wei and

carried his brother's bottle of his own initiative.

When they got on site, the cute babies became the center of attention. Wei Wei scanned the surroundings. It looked very proper and the workers were professional. The photographer was also easy-going and assured Wei Wei that it wouldn't hurt the children's eyes, relieve Wei Wei of her fears.

During the shoot, Wei Wei left once for the washroom, asking the workers to look over for a few minutes. There were some female workers who were very attracted by the cute children and came over to play once they saw the mother had left.

"How old is Cong Cong?"

Cong Cong said in a childish voice: "Cong Cong is four, brother is one and a half."

"Can Cong Cong give the bottle to Auntie? Auntie can help you feed your brother."

Cong Cong hugged the bottle, expressing refusal.

"So cute."

The eyes of the females seemed to sparkle, "Does Cong Cong like photo shoots?"

Cong Cong moved his head: "No."

The workers exchanged looks: "Then why is Cong Cong here?"

Cong Cong, under their gazes, became a bit depressed and so he hugged his brother's bottle, tugged on the carrier and lowered his head before saying: "Cong Cong needs to earn milk money to support myself and my brother."

When Wei Wei came back from the washroom, she found that everybody was giving her strange looks. Why did it seem like they were looking at the stepmother?

Wei Wei was very confused. Why was it that after her washroom break, the world became strange

Part 2

Mo Zha Ta really really liked children, but obviously he couldn't give birth, so he frequently took KO's desserts to Wei Wei's home to try to tempt Cong Cong into eloping with him.

On this day, he once again came with KO's special peanut cookies to Wei Wei's home and started his temptation.

"Why don't Cong Cong come over to *ge ge*'s home to play? *Ge ge* will teach you to play games, Uncle KO will make lots of desserts." A certain shameless somebody, on account of their babyface, always referred to himself as *ge ge*. But he could only do it when nobody else was around as the last time that "Uncle" KO had heard it, when he had returned home, a round of not-so-innocent "education" about "Uncle" had occurred.

Mo Zha Ta continued his shameless tactics: "Cong Cong, come to *ge ge*'s home. Your mother and father will have the time to have a little sister. Cong Cong, do you want a little sister?"

"No sister." Cong Cong chomped on the cookie and shook his head in emphasis.

"Why not?" Mo Zha Ta was curious. Last time, he had clearly said he wanted a little sister.

Cong Cong said in frustration: "Because Cong Cong's milk money is only enough to support one little brother."

Outtake

Professor Lin was happy to the point of exhaustion today. Why? Her daughter-in-law was pregnant. Professor Lin was so happy. She had been an early-twenties mother and she had thought that was early. She didn't think that, at the age of forty-seven this year, she would be a grandma soon.

Professor Lin didn't focus on her work today. She kept on finding more people to tell. Each person she would speak to for at least ten minutes. As a result, before lunch, the entire history faculty knew that the Xiao Family was going to have a new genius. By the time they were done for the day, all the professors of UA knew this shocking news.

Right after work, Professor Lin took along an old dictionary and headed straight for the nearby home of her son.

She was welcomed by her daughter-in-law. She sat down on the sofa, her daughter-in-law opposite her. Professor Lin looked on with even more affection than usual. Ah, she had liked her when she had seen her first that year. Now, she looks even better, even more lovable. The girls now, especially the beautiful ones, really paid attention to their bodies. None of them would be willing to have a baby this soon, not like her.

Professor Lin examined every aspect of Wei Wei before speaking: "I'm here today, to discuss my grandson's name."

Wei Wei had seen the dictionary her *popo*[1] had come in with so she wasn't shocked.

"But on the way here, I already thought of the name."

Professor Lin smiled and said: "How about Xiao Bao Bei."

Wei Wei froze in shock.

What was making the coarse elegant, what was disguising genius by

dullness, this was. Professor Lin was too satisfied. She thought that she had created the perfect name. Afraid that her son and his wife wouldn't understand the benefits of this name, Professor Lin hurriedly explained.

"Wei Wei, look. Your surname is in this name. Everybody would know that you gave birth to him from looking at the name."

Wei Wei: "... ..."

"Son, look. Putting Wei Wei's surname in the grandson's name, everybody can see you love your wife."

Xiao Nai: "... ..."

Professor Lin thought that the more she explained, the more she liked the name. The meaning was a good one, it was also easy to speak. It was perfect for her long-awaited grandson. But the name helped determine a person's life, so they had to be careful.

"I'll just call a friend of mine who's an expert in names and ask more."

Professor Lin was clearly over-excited today. She instantly dialed the phone beside the sofa and started conversing with the person on the other side without end.

On the opposite sofa, Wei Wei's soul had left her body. Xiao Nai went closer and said quietly beside her ear: "Can I go and play games instead?"

He wanted to leave her alone to deal with her *popo*! Wei Wei glared at him: "A person has to be responsible for their actions, you dare leave?"

Xiao Nai's handsome eyebrow raised, a flicker of mirth flashing behind his eyes. He deliberately slowed his words: "You're sure that it was only me alone that did the deed?"

... ..

Can you be more shameless? Wei Wei used her eyes to express her disdain.

Yes, he could.

Da Shen used his speech to show the heights he could reach: “*Furen* don’t be angry, I will definitely”

A light pause, a smile, “take responsibility.”

On the other side, Professor Lin had finished communicating with the expert. She put down the phone and happily said: “The expert said this name was very good. I think we can finalize it. It’s suitable for both genders.”

God, no. She doesn’t want to be blamed for a lifetime by her child. Wei Wei was trying to think of a suitable excuse when Xiao Nai preceded her and said: “No way,”

“Why not?” Rejected by her son, Professor Lin was very angry.

“It’s a repeat of another name.”

Wei Wei suspiciously looked at him. Really? This name was so shocking and *jjong*, there’s others with this name.

Professor Lin apparently thought the same. Xiao Nai, under the disbelieving eyes of his wife and mother, said steadily: “I know a person with this name. Yesterday, I had called her that many times.”

Wei Wei was sure that *Da Shen* was messing around. Yesterday was Sunday and it had been raining. The two of them had secluded themselves in their home. Where would they know somebody called “Xiao Bao Bei”, and called a few times

Wait!

Xiao Bao Bei, Xiao Bao Bei [2]... .. Little Bao Beibaby... ..

No way!

A few scenes from last night and a lot of the nights before that flashed through Wei Wei’s mind. She looked at a certain person. A certain person faintly smiled at her.

Wei Wei’s face turned —

Red.

Green.

Purple.

.....

... ..

In the end, a certain *Da Shen's* foot was very fiercely stomped on.

“Really a repeat name? That’s not good. My grandson’s name has to be unique.” Not paying attention to the changing colors of her daughter-in-law’s face, Professor Lin started flipping through the dictionary again. She asked in distress, “What should the name be?”

The night was darkening. It was almost the busy time. The mom was still here but the dad was at home hungry. Therefore Xiao Nai simply concluded: “Doesn’t he have hands? When he is born, he can flip for himself.”

... ..

... ..

A certain mother: Why did I give birth to this kind of son?

A certain wife: Why did I marry this kind of a husband?

A certain”shocked” embryo: Why did I have to have this kind of father? I want to reincarnate.

Notes

1. 婆婆: mother-in-law, mother of the husband.
2. 肖宝贝: 肖(xiao) – a homonym is 小 meaning little. 宝贝 – baby. So it’s little baby. “j

Cohabitation”

Yu Gong had lived together in the same dorm as Mo Zha Ta for four years and it was only today that he found that this guy actually was rich.

All this started when Yu Gong went to Mo Zha Ta's office to find some food. Mo Zha Ta was busy and carelessly said: "There's crackers in the drawer, get it yourself."

The result was that when Yu Gong opened the drawer, he didn't see any crackers. What he did see on the very top was a buyer's contract. Yu Gong's eyes widened as he took it out for a look and inhaled in shock. *Kao!* There were two of them! The one on the top was for an unfinished apartment, about 180 meters squared. The closing date was next year. The papers under that was for a move-in-ready home, about a hundred square meters, two bedrooms, two living rooms. The location was first-rate and the furnishings were luxurious.

The two apartments together would cost nearly ten million and they were paid for through a one-time cash deposit. At the very bottom where the buyer's signature should be, there was Mo Zha Ta's real name — Hao Mei.

Perhaps it was that Yu Gong's expression was over-exaggerated. A certain fellow employee that was passing by was attracted and came over to take a look. *Whoa!* Shocked too.

And to no one's surprise, all the single men in the company were shocked. Mo Zha Ta suddenly became a rat caught crossing the street. Yu Gong, with a broken heart, shook him relentlessly: "*Mei ge*, say something, say something. Why didn't you take me along when you robbed a bank?!"

The other co-workers were also really hurt: "Hao Mei *ge*, do you have anything left from winning the lottery? Buy us an apartment too!"

“Hao Mei ge, what was a rich person like you hiding in the middle of our league of proletariats for!”

Yu Gong’s anger rose came straight from his heart: “When we were studying, you kept on pretending to be poor. You borrowed so many fifty dollars from me!”

“Did you think I wanted to? I was really poor!” Mo Zha Ta was on the verge of fainting from Yu Gong’s shaking. He struggled free, “*Laozi* (I) secretly put in my request for UA CompSci after the higher education exams, and not for the management at UZ that my father wanted. My father only gave me six hundred a month for living expenses. I’m still regretful. If I knew that Bei Jing had sandstorms and *laosan*, I wouldn’t have come!”

Xiao Nai, who was coming over to maintain order, stopped when he heard that he was relegated to the same category as sandstorms. He stayed to one side and took out his cellphone to broadcast live to Wei Wei.

Mo Zha Ta was forced by the mob towards the corner and had to yell: “Stop pushing, I’ll take you guys to dinner! To dinner!”

After work, Mei ge took his little wallet and resentfully took everyone to eat seafood. Other than Xiao Nai who had other things and did go, everybody else from the company went. The attack was very strong. When they were eating, Mo Zha Ta had to surrender the truth: “My parents came to visit last week. I didn’t want to go back home so before they left they helped me buy so I could find a wife.”

It would have been better if he hadn’t said anything. The rage that had settled as people ate seafood started to burn again.

“Kao, why buy two apartments? You want to get two wives?”

Mo Zha Ta -_-|||

Seeing that the mob was reforming in the room, Mo Zha Ta suddenly found evil inspiration that would allow them to fight among themselves. He pretended to have suddenly remembered, “Oh right, I almost forgot. The apartment I’m living in now still has a free room.

Who wants to move in? I don't take rent."

Everybody stilled and then yelled together: "Me!!!"

That turned out very loud. Mo Zha Ta's hand shook and he almost threw away his oyster. "That room is a bit small, it can only hold one person. You guys"

He purposefully looked around as if he was in a dilemma.

Hou Zi Jiu, who had come over to eat at the rich person's expense, grabbed his hand: "Brother, we've lived together for four years. You can't abandon me now."

Yu Gong shoved him aside: "Get lost. You graduate students have residences. *Laozi* has showered together with *Mei ge*. You can't compare to me!"

Co-worker A: "Yu Gong, you have to think clearly. In the future when you find a girlfriend, and you take her home, *kao*, wouldn't she get won over by *Mei ge*'s apartment."

Yu Gong shamelessly said: "That's perfect. *Laozi* and my *niangzi* will spend our whole life mooching off *Mei ge*."

Everybody was defeated by him. "That's vicious."

A certain co-worker from the art department started sniggering: "Look at this mess of relationships! *Mei ge*, how many green hats have you put on KO's head?"

Everybody was reminded of Hao *Mei ge* and KO's "martial" status and turned to look at KO, who hadn't spoke at all. He was sitting on the inside corner, silently cracking open a crab, his eyes not looking up even a bit.

Mo Zha Ta coughed once and twisted the leaning tower back: "Anyways, we're all brothers. I'd feel bad whoever I let come over. ~~~Oh, you guys decide. Just tell me the result."

Everybody's attention left KO's side and a new round of discussion and mutual criticism began. The mob instantly turned into an internal struggle. Mo Zha Ta took the chance and started eating furiously,

feeling incomparably good.

After eating through such a mess, it was time to pay the bill. The waitress smiled and stood at Mo Zha Ta's side: "Thank you for your patronage, the total is yuan"

The co-workers jumped in fright: "This expensive?"

Of course, seafood was never going to be cheap, but they didn't think it was this expensive. Mo Zha Ta was the one that took them here, they didn't know the prices beforehand.

Under the guilty faces of everybody else, Mo Zha Ta gracefully swiped his card and signed. He then sighed lightly: "After being low-key for so long, *laozi* has almost forgotten was it was when I could spend money like dirt."

The guilt immediately dissipated. Everybody was struck by lightning. Of course, there were exceptions. A certain somebody stared with starry eyes at Hao Mei ge: "Rich person. That motion of swiping, it's not Mei ge (Brother Mei), it's obviously Mei shao (Young Master Mei)!"

After seafood, Mei shao took everybody to karaoke. The crowd partied until midnight before leaving.

The second day was a Saturday. Mo Zha Ta had been planning to sleep until noon. Who knew that at nine in the morning, the doorbell rang. Mo Zha Ta muttered as he went to open the door. Who could it be? Security? The neighbors? He just moved over so nobody should know where he lived.

Opening the door, he found the person standing outside was —

KO?

Was he still asleep?

"KO?" Mo Zha Ta said in shock, "Why are you here?"

KO's face was expressionless. He raised his right hand which was holding two large plastic bags, "To go through the back door." [3]

“Ah?” Mo Zha Ta looked in bewilderment at the fish tail that appeared out of the plastic bag. KO walked past him, straight to the kitchen and surveyed one round before returning.

“Your kitchen has nothing.”

“*Da ge* [2], I just moved in a few days ago.”

KO moved without speaking towards the living room. He opened the computer, then opened Word and started to type. After a while, the printer spat out a piece of paper.

KO handed it to Mo Zha Ta: “Change clothes, go to the market, buy according to the paper.”

Mo Zha Ta looked down at the items on the paper —frying pan, flat pan, rice cooker, purple earthenware pot, spatula, oven, microwave, electric baking pan, soy sauce, chicken stock etcetera, etcetera.

Mo Zha Ta swallowed his saliva and raised his head to stare at KO as though he was an alien.

“You know how to cook?”

KO replied confidently: “Expert.”

Mo Zha Ta was shocked.

“I’m going?”

KO nodded.

“What about you?”

“Washing vegetables.”

“Oh.” Mo Zha Ta stared silently at the white page for half a beat, “What is an electric baking pan? What shape of spatula do you want me to buy? Wooden or metal or not stainless steel?”

“... ..” KO: “I’ll go with you.”

Mo Zha Ta carried his little wallet and walked with KO to the nearby

supermarket. With KO there, purchasing was very quick. Then they hired a delivery service to carry the food up to the apartment.

After the delivery person left.

“The spatulas have to be washed since they were just brought. It’s going to be a bit slow today.” KO raised his hand to look at the watch on his wrist, “Go play games. Come out in two hours to eat.”

Mo Zha Ta looked at his back as he walked into the kitchen. He decided to go back to sleep. When he really wakes up, maybe KO would have disappeared. This seemed a bit too much of a fantasy.

Even though he still felt he was dreaming, but after two hours, Mo Zha Ta still appeared promptly in the dining room. When he saw something similar to dishes appear seemingly out of nowhere on the table, he couldn’t help but swallow.

Water fish, fried *nian gao* and crab, egg yolk chicken wings, green peppers and potato fries, fried mushrooms it was all the things he liked to eat! Mo Zha Ta was preparing to rush over without any self-respect when KO came out wearing an apron carrying two bowls of rice, “Wash your hands.”

Mo Zha Ta looked longingly back as he went to wash. After scrubbing twice, he came out, sat down at the table and eat two wings in the blink of the eye. KO asked: “Is it good?”

“Hm, vary gud!” Mo Zha Ta replied with his mouth full. He took over half a crab, “KO, you are too virtuous, you even know how to cook.”

“Before coming to the company, my actual profession was a chef.”

Mo Zha Ta stopped chewing on his crab leg and looked at him with two eyes open wide.

Chef? He suddenly remembered that this person was one of the top blackhats in the country. So, when he was being a black hat, his actual job was making food as a chef?!

It seemed too unreal!

After meeting Xiao Nai, Mo Zha Ta’s self-respect after being first in

the province had already been bruised. Now, after another devastating attack once again: “You, what university did you graduate from?”

MD, now he was reduced to finding self-respect from his university. He didn’t believe that there was a better school than UA.

“Nine years of compulsory education.”

Ah?

KO looked at Mo Zha Ta’s face that was filled with confusion, and explained calmly: “When I was fourteen, there was nobody else left in my family. I had no money so I couldn’t study anymore.”

Mo Zha Ta was very embarrassed. He seemed to have asked something that he shouldn’t have. He wanted to comfort him but he wasn’t the comforting type so he could only say: “You’re very strong now, and much better off than those of us from famous universities. Even though you lost to *laosan* before, it definitely wasn’t that you weren’t as good as him, it was just that you are a much better person than he is.”

KO looked at him silently for a while and then said: “I know.”

Mo Zha Ta couldn’t help but be depressed. Really, I was just being courteous. Why were you so serious?

Half an hour later, all the plates were empty. Mo Zha Ta rubbed his round stomach as he leaned back in his chair and burped in satisfaction.

“I’ve decided to move in.” KO said from the other side of the table.

“Ah? Hic~~~” Mo Zha Ta’s blood was all concentrated in his stomach. His brain couldn’t respond.

“I’ll do the cooking.”

“... ..”

“I’ll do the dishes.”

“... ..”

“I’ll wash the floors.”

“... ..”

“I’ll do the laundry.”

“... ..”

“I’ll do everything.”

KO looked once at a certain somebody who was still lifeless and added suggestively: “Do you want me to move in?”

Mo Zha Ta started to cry: “Yes.”

Negotiations only took one round! KO nodded and went into the kitchen to start doing the dishes.

In the middle of a certain night not too far off in the future, Mo Zha Ta was pressed to the bed, stripped bare and eaten bite by bite. After it was over, when he covered his butt and started to swear, KO calmly lit up a cigarette and said: “I already told you on the first day I came over, you didn’t say no.”

Mo Zha Ta stared furiously: “When did you?”

KO: “Do you still remember, what was the first then I said?”

“Who would remember” Even though he said that, but the brain of high quality UA students weren’t for decoration. Mo Zha Ta thought back quickly and remembered.

He remembered. That day after opening the door, he had asked: “Why are you here?”

KO

Seemed to have replied: “To go through the back door.”

Kao!!!

“Finally remembered?” KO extinguished his cigarette and pressed it into the ashtray beside the bed: “I said it again after that.”

Mo Zha Ta couldn't remember this time for the life of him. "What time?"

"I said~ cooking, washing the floor, laundry I'll *do* everything."

Mo Zha Ta tensed under his stare. He was on the verge of going crazy: "What's wrong with that sentence?!!!"

On the other side of the gaze, it was KO, still using a calm tone of voice, who said: "I'll do everything, including you."

"... .."

Mo Zha Ta's chrysanthemum [4]tightened as he started crying on the inside.

Notes 校草: school grass. Flower (校花) refers to female beauties. The grass refers to handsome males.

1. 大哥: Big brother. Or how one refers to a male who is older than them.
2. 来走后门: Slang for nepotism or using one's connections to achieve something unfairly.
3. 菊花: chrysanthemum, also slang for a certain orifice on the lower part of the body.

Outtake Mei Ren's Smile is Also Alluring "The Things with Da Shen and Wei Wei"

Time: Right after initial cohabitation, when there was no body contact.

A certain day, Mo Zha Ta secretly said to Wei Wei: "*Shimei*, I finally found out how much KO's salary is."

Wei Wei was really interested and asked: "How much?"

Mo Zha Ta complained furiously: "—, more than me."

Wei Wei silently stared at him. She thought on the inside, wasn't that normal?

Mo Zha Ta felt humiliated: "Don't look at me like that!"

Wei Wei coughed: "Ha ha, nothing. Right, *shixiong*, how do you know what his salary is?"

Mo Zha Ta was smug: "He needs to pay me rent. Oh, I already said he didn't need to, *Mei ge* isn't that cheap of a person. But he really wanted to pay and also for the food so he just gave over his bank card, hahaha."

A certain somebody smugly looked at Wei Wei and said: "*Shi mei*, your internship salary is still in *lao san's* hands, right?"

"... .." Wei Wei turned her head: "*Shi xiong*~~A man taking control of another man's bank card, is it really something to be proud of?"

Mo Zha Ta froze.

Wei Wei sashayed away.

Time: Not long after cohabitation

Zhi Yi Company was a weird place. That is, it had no front desk. There had been one originally, but people kept on taking over the poor secretary's spot, so it gradually became the administrative spot slash the front desk.

Who were the invaders? It was the programming members of Zhi Yi. The terrible practice had started with Mo Zha Ta. Everytime he couldn't code and got stuck, he would go to the front desk and pose to find inspiration. Eventually, others had been infected as well. When the collective department got stuck, Zhi Yi's front desk would be occupied with many handsome guys a very strange sight.

This day, Wei Wei had come to find Xiao Nai. When she saw Mo Zha Ta at the front desk, she exclaimed in shock: "*Shi xiong*, you've gotten fat!"

"... .." Mo Zha Ta turned his head in pain: "This is the result of being a kept man"

Ah? Wei Wei gawped: "*Shi xiong*, didn't you just move to a new apartment. How is that being kept?"

Mo Zha Ta said despairingly: "I'm being kept in my own home."

Wei Wei said in admiration: "*Shi xiong*, you can achieve something this difficult, you're incredible!"

Mo Zha Ta pondered deeply: "Speaking of it, that's pretty much what it is. Food and drink is provided, and he also gave me the bank card, en."

Ruminating for a while, Wei Wei said uncertainly: "*Shi xiong*, since I gave my salary to *Da Shen*, then does it mean that *Da Shen* is being kept by me?"

Time: After KxMo has gotten into bed many times

A certain day, Mo Zha Ta complained to Wei Wei: "*Lao san* is a tyrant, go talk to him. Don't give KO that much to do. *Kao*, he almost has no time to cook my dinner."

Wei Wei: "Ah? Oh."

So when Wei Wei was on her date with Xiao Nai, she successfully communicated Mo Zha Ta's thoughts. After she finished, she felt it was a bit strange: "Ee, how strange. Why wouldn't KO talk to you and get *Meiren shi xiong* to talk to me instead?"

Xiao Nai calmly answered: "It's very normal. This is the supposed diplomacy between wives."

Wei Wei: "... ..."

Outtake Mei Ren's Smile is Also Alluring "The Thing with the Supermarket"

3 The thing with the supermarket

This day, Mo Zha Ta and KO went to the supermarket. A curvaceous beauty walked, leaving behind a trail of perfume. Mo Zha Ta's eyes followed. The beauty actually smiled at him.

Mo Zha Ta couldn't help but get stuck on the moment and kept looking. KO said expressionlessly: "Stop looking, I'm better than her."

Mo Zha Ta looked in disdain: "Where are you better than her? Look at her body!"

"I'm better."

"*Kao*, you aren't better anywhere."

KO used a normal tone of voice: "Yesterday night you said I was too big."

Mo Zha Ta was suspecting that he had heard it wrong. When he understood, he exploded: "Screw you, *lao zi* never said that."

KO stared at him.

Uhok, he had said it, but Mo Zha Ta said angrily: "That wasn't complimenting your body."

"It's a crucial part of the body."

"... .. !!!" Mo Zha Ta had nothing to say in response and could only deny, "*Lao zi* never said it."

"You didn't say it, you screamed it."

“... .. you you you, if *lao zi* said it didn't happen, it didn't!”

“Oh, let's repeat it tonight.”

Mo Zha Ta's ears were red enough to secrete blood. He pretended to be calm and looked around. Seeing another beautiful woman walk past, he purposefully stared to provoke a certain somebody. His mouth opened to compliment to keep the act going.

“Nice nice, you can tell she's a smart one. Physical beauty is the most shallow. The most important is still the inside.”

KO also looked over and shared his assessment: “The vegetables she brought are too old, she doesn't know how to cook.”

“Nails are too long, doesn't use the computer often, won't play computer games with you, won't help you hack into the computers of the female stars you like for personal photos.”

Did I ask you to hack, did I? I only said they were pretty and then you hacked on your own initiative. And they were all photos without make up or photoshop. It was enough to extinguish any fantasies ...

...

“Waist too thin, body too light, no strength to scrub your back and carry rice.”

Waist! Mo Zha Ta erupted in anger: “Watch where your eyes are looking! Who let you look that closely! Take your eyes back!”

KO: “... ..”

Credits

Author	—	(顾漫) Gu Man
--------	---	-------------

Publication platform	—	jjwxc.net
----------------------	---	--

Translator	—	Wyhewe
------------	---	------------------------

Book designer	—	Armaell
---------------	---	-------------------------

微微一笑 很倾城

Weiwei Yi Xiao
Hen Qingcheng

如果，我知道有一天我会这么爱你，
我一定对你一见钟情。

顾漫◎著

凤凰出版传媒集团
江苏文艺出版社
JIANGSU LITERATURE AND ART
PUBLISHING HOUSE